

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     THE FANS THAT WE'VE TALKED ABOUT, WERE THOSE USED  
3 ALL YEAR LONG, NO MATTER WHAT IT WAS LIKE OUTSIDE? THE FANS  
4 THAT WE TALKED ABOUT -- UM -- THAT EVERY --

5           **A**     YEAH, I KNOW THE FANS, BUT LIKE IF WE WERE FALLING  
6 ASLEEP WHILE DOING OUR HOMEWORK WE'D HAVE THE FAN ON US SO WE  
7 COULD FINISH DOING OUR HOMEWORK, OR IF WE PEED ON OURSELF WE'D  
8 GET THE FAN TO DRY OFF.

9           **Q**     AND YOU TALKED ABOUT THE FANS BEING ON UPSTAIRS WHEN  
10 YOU WERE SLEEPING?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     WHEN YOU DIDN'T HAVE -- WHEN YOU JUST HAD YOUR  
13 UNDERWEAR ON?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     WERE THOSE USED ALL THE TIME NO MATTER WHAT IT WAS  
16 LIKE OUTSIDE?

17          **A**     SOMETIMES. NOT ALL THE TIME, BUT SOMETIMES SHE PUT  
18 THE FAN ON US, BUT NOT ALL THE TIME.

19          **Q**     OKAY.

20                 UM -- I GUESS WHAT I'M ASKING YOU IS, WERE THE FANS  
21 JUST USED IN THE HOT MONTHS OR WERE THE FANS USED AS  
22 PUNISHMENT NO MATTER WHAT TIME OF MONTH -- TIME OF YEAR IT  
23 WAS.

24          **A**     IT WAS JUST -- THEY WERE JUST USED TO STAY UP AND --  
25 STAY AWAKE TO DO OUR HOMEWORK AND TO DRY OFF. LIKE WHEN WE

1 WOULD TAKE A SHOWER OR WHEN WE FLOOD THE BED, THOSE WERE THE  
2 ONLY TIMES THEY WERE USED.

3 Q THAT'S WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT, WHEN YOU WOULD FLOOD  
4 THE BED, I'M ASKING IF THE FANS WERE ON YOU --

5 A NOT FOR PUNISHMENT, ONLY FOR THOSE REASONS.

6 Q EVEN IN THE WINTER?

7 A LIKE IF WE DIDN'T GET OUT HOMEWORK DONE, WE -- AND  
8 WE WERE FALLING ASLEEP, BECAUSE WE WERE FALLING ASLEEP SHE'D  
9 PUT THE FAN ON US TO KEEP US AWAKE SO WE COULD DO OUR  
10 HOMEWORK.

11 BUT IF WE FLOOD -- LIKE IF WE WENT BATHROOM ON  
12 OURSELF, SHE'D -- UH -- GO UPSTAIRS AND -- WE'D GO UPSTAIRS  
13 AND TAKE A SHOWER, AND WE DRY OFF. AND THEN IF WE DIDN'T TAKE  
14 A SHOWER, SHE'D PUT THE FAN ON US TO DRY OFF.

15 Q OKAY.

16 A NOT ALL -- BUT LIKE THEY WEREN'T USED AS  
17 PUNISHMENTS, THEY WERE ONLY USED FOR THOSE REASONS.

18 Q OKAY. AND THANK YOU FOR CLARIFYING THAT FOR ME.  
19 WHAT I'M ASKING ABOUT IS SPECIFICALLY AT BEDTIME  
20 WHEN YOU WERE ON THE BOARDS OR LAYING ON THE TOWEL.

21 A SOMETIMES LIKE IF WE DID SOMETHING REALLY BAD  
22 SHE'S -- MISS JANET WOULD DECIDE IF SHE WANTED THE FAN ON US,  
23 OR IF WE'D GET THE FAN.

24 Q WHILE YOU WERE SLEEPING, IS WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT.

25 A YES.

1           **Q**       OKAY.  AND IF MR. DWIGHT WAS THERE AND MISS JANET  
2 WASN'T THERE, WOULD MR. DWIGHT CALL MISS JANET, AND MISS JANET  
3 WOULD TELL HIM HOW IT WOULD GO?

4           **MR. MUELLER:**  OBJECTION AS TO WHAT WAS SAID ON A PHONE  
5 CALL CONVERSATION.

6           **THE COURT:**  SUSTAINED, UNLESS SHE CAN LAY SOME  
7 FOUNDATION.

8           **BY MS. BLUTH:**

9           **Q**       WHEN IT WAS BEDTIME AND MR. DWIGHT WAS TAKING CARE  
10 OF YOU, HOW WOULD IT BE DECIDED IF YOU HAD THE FAN ON OR NOT?

11          **A**       WELL, IT DEPENDS, BECAUSE I DON'T KNOW HOW -- I  
12 DON'T KNOW HOW TO EXPLAIN IT.  BECAUSE THEY WEREN'T -- THEY  
13 WERE USED FOR THOSE REASONS I HAD SAID, BUT -- YEAH, MR.  
14 DWIGHT WOULD CALL MISS JANET AND THEN ASK HIM WHAT TO DO --  
15 AND ASK HER WHAT TO DO, I MEAN, AND THEN SHE'D TELL HIM AND  
16 THEN HE'D DO IT.

17          **MR. MANN:**  OBJECTION, FOUNDATION, HEARSAY.

18          **MS. BLUTH:**  WELL IT'S STATEMENTS OF --

19          **THE COURT:**  WELL IT'S -- I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S OFFERED FOR  
20 THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER ASSERTED IN IT BEING THAT SHE TOLD HIM  
21 TO DO IT, IT'S BASED UPON WHAT HE DID NEXT.

22          **MR. MANN:**  AND, YOUR HONOR, I --

23          **THE COURT:**  BUT FOUNDATION I THINK IS APPROPRIATE.

24          **MR. MANN:**  FOUNDATION AS TO KNOWLEDGE.

25          **THE COURT:**  YEAH.

1           **MS. BLUTH:**  SHE JUST SAID SHE -- DID YOU -- DID YOU --

2           **THE COURT:**  WELL, SHE DIDN'T -- SHE DIDN'T SAY SHE

3  PERSONALLY WITNESSED IT.  I THINK MAYBE ASSUMED IT, BUT SHE

4  DIDN'T SAY IT SPECIFICALLY.

5  **BY MS. BLUTH:**

6           **Q**       DID YOU HEAR MR. DWIGHT HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH

7  MISS JANET?

8           **A**       NO.

9           **Q**       OKAY.

10          **A**       I KNOW THAT LIKE -- LIKE WHEN IT'S LIKE -- THERE WAS

11 THIS ONE TIME WHERE MISS JANET WAS GOING SOME WHERE AND SHE

12 SAID -- SHE ASKED US, DO YOU HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, SHE

13 SAID -- SHE SAID TO LOOK -- SHE SAID, WELL YOU HAVE TO WAIT

14 UNTIL I GET BACK OR IF -- BUT IF YOU CAN'T HOLD IT YOU CAN

15 TELL -- TELL -- UM -- MISTER -- DAD, AND THEN -- UM -- YOU CAN

16 GO TO THE BATHROOM, BUT I -- I DON'T REMEMBER.

17          **Q**       OKAY.  I GUESS WHAT I'M ASKING IS, WERE THE FANS

18 USED AT NIGHT BY MR. DWIGHT WHEN MISS JANET WASN'T THERE?

19          **A**       SOMETIMES -- UM -- THEY WERE LEFT ON.

20          **Q**       OKAY.

21          **A**       BUT I DON'T THINK SO.

22          **Q**       OKAY.  WELL, WERE THEY LEFT ON OR NOT?

23          **A**       WELL, SOMETIMES THEY WERE LEFT ON DURING THE DAY,

24 LIKE IF MISS JANET HAD TO GO TO HER -- LIKE LET'S SAY SHE HAD

25 TO GO TO AN IMPORTANT MEETING AND WE WERE DOWNSTAIRS -- UM --

1 EATING BREAKFAST, THEN WE HAVE TO GO BACK UPSTAIRS TO DO OUR  
2 HOMEWORK WHILE SHE'S AT HER APPOINTMENT.

3 Q UM-HUM.

4 A SO THEY WERE LEFT ON SO SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO KEEP  
5 RUNNING UPSTAIRS AND TURNING THE FAN ON.

6 Q OKAY. WHEN WE WERE -- THIS MORNING WHEN WE WERE ON  
7 WHAT'S CALLED -- WHEN I WAS ASKING THE QUESTIONS THIS MORNING  
8 FIRST, WHEN WE WERE IN THE OTHER COURTROOM?

9 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

10 Q WE TALKED ABOUT -- UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WAS OUT OF  
11 TOWN AND MR. DWIGHT WOULD TAKE CARE OF YOU.

12 A YES.

13 Q AND I ASKED YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT BEDTIME; DO YOU  
14 REMEMBER THAT?

15 A YES.

16 Q AND YOU SAID THAT MR. DWIGHT WOULD TURN THE FANS ON.

17 A YES.

18 Q IF MISS JANET TOLD HIM TO.

19 A YEAH.

20 Q OKAY. IS THAT WHAT YOU'RE SAYING?

21 A YES.

22 MR. MANN: OBJECTION, FOUNDATION.

23 THE COURT: SUSTAINED. LAY A BETTER FOUNDATION.

24 MS. BLUTH: THAT MR. DWIGHT WOULD LEAVE THE FANS ON? I  
25 MEAN THE -- THE -- JUDGE --

1           **THE COURT:** WELL THAT'S --

2           **MS. BLUTH:** I MEAN THE RELEVANT PART, I'M JUST ASKING

3 THAT THE --

4           **THE COURT:** THAT'S PROBABLY TRUE, WHERE HE GOT THE --

5 OKAY. THAT'S PROBABLY TRUE, MR. MANN.

6           WHO'S OBJECTION WAS IT?

7           **MR. MANN:** IT WAS MY OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR, AND IT WAS

8 THE NOT -- EXCUSE ME, I APOLOGIZE. THE QUESTION WAS NOT

9 SOLELY DID MR. DWIGHT LEAVE THE FANS ON. THE QUESTION WAS,

10 DID MR. DWIGHT LEAVE THE FANS ON BECAUSE MISS JANET TOLD HIM

11 TO, AND THAT'S WHAT I'M OBJECTING TO IS THE LAST PART.

12           **THE COURT:** THAT'S CORRECT. SUSTAINED.

13           **MS. BLUTH:** BUT THE REST OF THE ANS -- IS THE REST OF HER

14 ANSWER STAND, THAT MIS -- MR. DWIGHT TURNED --

15           **THE COURT:** WHY DON'T YOU JUST REASK THE QUESTION WITHOUT

16 THE LACK OF FOUNDATION.

17           **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.

18           **Q** DID MR. DWIGHT HAVE THE FANS ON AT NIGHTTIME? WAS

19 HE -- DID THE FANS BLOW -- WE'RE NOT GOING TO GET INTO THE

20 CONVERSATION THAT MR. DWIGHT HAD WITH MISS JANET. BUT DID MR.

21 DWIGHT TURN THE FANS ON WITH YOU -- FANS ON YOU AT NIGHT WHEN

22 YOU WERE SLEEPING ON THE BOARDS?

23           **A** I DON'T THINK SO, BUT I'M NOT SURE.

24           **Q** OKAY. DO YOU REMEMBER THIS MORNING SAYING THAT HE

25 DID?

1           **A**       I DON'T REMEMBER.

2           **MR. MUELLER:**  OBJECTION, ASKED AND ANSWERED.

3           **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY.  WELL SHE SAID --

4           **THE COURT:**  SUS --

5           **MR. MUELLER:**  IT'S ASKED AND ANSWERED.

6           **THE COURT:**  SUSTAINED.

7   **BY MS. BLUTH:**

8           **Q**       WHEN ONE OF THE ATTORNEYS WAS ASKING YOU QUESTIONS,

9   YOU SAID THAT YOU DESERVED IT, YOU DESERVED GETTING SPANKINGS

10   AND BEATINGS WITH THE STICK.  WHY DO YOU THINK YOU DESERVED

11   IT?

12          **MR. MUELLER:**  OBJECTION.

13          **THE WITNESS:**  WELL --

14          **MR. MUELLER:**  AND NOBODY'S BEAT HER WITH A STICK.  THAT'S

15   THE TESTIMONY HAS NOT BEEN PRODUCED ON THE STAND.

16          **MS. BLUTH:**  REALLY?

17          **MR. MUELLER:**  SHE WAS SPANKED.

18          **MS. BLUTH:**  BEAT OR SPANKED.

19          **MR. MUELLER:**  DID SOMETHING WRONG.

20          **THE COURT:**  OKAY.  JUST -- MAYBE JUST USE THE TERM HIT,

21   WHICH IS A PRETTY NEBULOUS TERM.

22   **BY MS. BLUTH:**

23          **Q**       WHEN YOU WERE HIT WITH THE STICKS, YOU SAID THAT YOU

24   THOUGHT YOU DESERVED IT.

25          **A**       YEAH, WHEN I DID SOMETHING WRONG, BUT I DIDN'T

1 DESERVE TO GET SPANKED IF I DIDN'T GET MY HOMEWORK RIGHT OR  
2 WRONG.

3       **Q**     OKAY. AND THEN YOU WERE ASKED SOME QUESTIONS  
4 ABOUT -- UM -- WHEN DANIELLE HIT YOU ON YOUR ARM, YOU SAID YOU  
5 STOLE, WHAT DID YOU STEAL?

6       **A**     THERE WAS -- THERE WAS -- THE FOOD FROM THE PANTRY,  
7 BUT I CAN'T REMEMBER WHAT WE STOLE, BUT I KNOW -- ALL I KNOW  
8 THAT ME AND MY SISTERS HAD STOLE, AND THEN WE GOT CAUGHT AND I  
9 GOT HIT WITH THE PAINT STICK. AND I TRIED TO TELL MISS JANET  
10 ON THE PHONE, BUT SHE WAS MAKING LOUD NOISES SO I -- SHE  
11 COULDN'T HEAR, AND SHE WAS ALREADY GONE.

12       **Q**     AND WHY WERE YOU STEALING FOOD?

13       **A**     BECAUSE WE WERE HUNG -- BECAUSE I WAS HUNGRY.

14       **Q**     NOW, WHEN -- I'M NOT SURE WHICH ATTORNEY WAS ASKING  
15 YOU QUESTIONS ABOUT -- UM -- GOING TO THE BATHROOM AT NIGHT,  
16 AND YOU SAID THAT YOU COULD GO TO BATHROOM AT NIGHT.

17       **A**     YES.

18       **Q**     DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN YOU WEREN'T ALLOWED TO GO  
19 TO THE BATHROOM AT NIGHT?

20       **A**     WHEN THE DOOR -- BATHROOM DOOR WAS LOCKED. CUZ --  
21 LIKE SHE -- MISS JANET ASKED US DID WE HAVE TO GO TO THE  
22 BATHROOM -- UM -- BEFORE WE GO TO BED, AND WE'D SAY NO,  
23 BECAUSE -- WELL, I'D SAY NO BECAUSE I WAS SCARED OF -- TO  
24 FLOOD THE TOILET BECAUSE I LIKE TO -- YEAH, TO FLOOD THE  
25 TOILET, SO I'D SAY NO, AND THEN I'D END UP FLOODING THE BED.



1           **Q**     AND WHEN YOU TERM -- WHEN YOU USE THE TERM FLOODING,  
2 YOU MEAN PEEING, RIGHT?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     LIKE IF YOU SAY FLOOD THE BED, YOU MEAN YOU PEED  
5 YOUR BED? IS THAT RIGHT?

6           **A**     YES.

7           **Q**     SO YOU WERE TOO SCARED TO SAY THAT YOU HAD TO GO, SO  
8 INSTEAD YOU FLOODED YOUR BED?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     UM -- NOW -- SO WHEN DID -- YOU TALKED EARLIER ABOUT  
11 THE ALARM, WHEN DID THE ALARM START GETTING USED ON THE  
12 BATHROOM DOOR?

13          **A**     IT WAS TO USE -- WELL WE -- EVERY TIME WE WENT TO  
14 THE BATHROOM THE -- LIKE THEY HAD THIS ALARM WHERE IF YOU  
15 WANTED THE ALARM TO BE ON, WHEN YOU OPEN THE DOOR, OR IF YOU  
16 DON'T WANT IT TO BE ON, LIKE IF WE WENT TO THE BATHROOM THE  
17 ALARM WOULD GO OFF.

18          **Q**     OKAY. SO AT NIGHTTIME WAS THE ALARM ON THE DOOR?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **MS. BLUTH:** COURT'S INDULGENCE.

21          (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MS. BLUTH AND MS. LUZAICH.)

22 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

23          **Q**     EARLIER YOU SAID THAT -- UM -- SOMETIMES YOU WOULD  
24 FLOOD YOUR PANTS BECAUSE YOU WERE MAD?

25          **A**     YES.

1           **Q**     WHAT WERE YOU MAD ABOUT?

2           **A**     WELL, I WAS MAD LIKE IF I GOT SPANKED, BECAUSE I  
3 COULDN'T GET MY HOMEWORK RIGHT. THAT WAS -- THAT'S -- THAT  
4 WAS ONE REASON I DID IT. ANOTHER REASON WAS BECAUSE I DIDN'T  
5 WANT TO BE IN THE HOME.

6           **Q**     WHY DIDN'T YOU WANT TO BE IN THE HOME?

7           **A**     BECAUSE OF THE TREATMENT.

8           **Q**     WHAT DO YOU MEAN, WHAT TREATMENT?

9           **A**     LIKE THE ARM THING. I WANTED TO TELL -- I TRIED TO  
10 TELL MISS JANET, BUT I COULDN'T BECAUSE SHE WAS ALREADY GONE  
11 OFF THE COMPUTER. AND THEN WHEN SHE GOT HOME I TRIED TO TELL  
12 HER AGAIN BUT ...

13          **Q**     WHAT OTHER TYPE OF TREATMENT?

14          **A**     WELL, THOSE WERE TWO OF THE REASONS. BUT ANOTHER  
15 REASON WAS BECAUSE SOMETIMES I FELT LIKE I WAS BEING LEFT OUT.

16          **Q**     OKAY.

17          **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, EXCUSE ME, MAY WE APPROACH,  
18 PLEASE?

19          **THE COURT:** SURE.

20               (WHEREUPON ALL COUNSEL APPROACHED THE BENCH.)

21 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

22          **Q**     THE MARVELOUS GRACE GIRLS ACADEMY, WAS THAT A  
23 RELIGIOUS SCHOOL?

24          **A**     YES.

25          **Q**     OKAY. NOW, WERE YOU RELIGIOUS BEFORE YOU WENT TO

1 THAT SCHOOL?

2       **A**     NO.

3       **Q**     OKAY. SO YOU LEARNED TO BE RELIGIOUS THERE?

4       **A**     YES.

5       **Q**     OKAY. AND THEN LASTLY, IS IT -- IS YOUR RELIGION

6 IMPORTANT TO YOU?

7       **A**     YES.

8       **Q**     LIKE WHEN YOU'RE DOING THINGS FOR FUN, DO YOU READ

9 ABOUT GOD OR LISTEN TO SONGS ABOUT GOD FOR FUN?

10       **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION. THIS IS WELL BEYOND THE SCOPE

11 OF DIRECT OR EVEN CROSS.

12       **MR. MANN:** AND RELEVANCE.

13       **THE COURT:** TRUE.

14       **MS. BLUTH:** SHE WENT -- ON CROSS-EXAMINATION SHE DID A

15 LENGTHY RELIGIOUS ANSWER TO ONE OF -- MANY OF MR. MANN'S --

16 I'M JUST TRYING TO EXPLAIN -- I DON'T THINK IT'S BEYOND THE

17 SCOPE OF CROSS. I MEAN, THAT'S AS FAR AS I WAS GOING.

18       **THE COURT:** OVERRULED. YOU CAN ANSWER.

19       **THE WITNESS:** WELL LIKE --

20       **THE COURT:** WHAT'S THE QUESTION AGAIN?

21       **MS. BLUTH:** JUST THAT, DO YOU LISTEN TO SONGS ABOUT

22 GOD AND --

23       **THE COURT:** OH.

24       **MS. BLUTH:** LIKE *YOUTUBE* VIDEOS ABOUT GOD AND ...

25       **THE WITNESS:** WELL, LIKE THERE'S A MOVIE MISS DEBBIE HAS

1 SON OF GOD, LIKE I WATCH IT. OR LIKE SOMETIMES IF I'M BORED  
2 AND I HAVE NOTHING TO DO, I JUST READ THE BIBLE, OR I ASK HER  
3 IF I CAN GO ON THE COMPUTER AND LISTEN TO MARVELOUS GRACE  
4 GIRLS ACADEMY'S MUSIC.

5 **MS. BLUTH:** WHICH IS RELIGIOUS MUSIC?

6 **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, AT THIS POINT IN TIME IT'S  
7 BEYOND -- THE RELEVANCE, THERE IS NO RELEVANCE TO THESE  
8 QUESTIONINGS. BOLSTERING -- THEIR ATTEMPT AT BOLSTERING THEIR  
9 WITNESS.

10 **MS. BLUTH:** HOW IS THAT BOLSTERING?

11 **THE COURT:** I -- I DON'T THINK IT'S RELEVANT. I MEAN,  
12 SHE TESTIFIED ON -- TO SOMEBODY'S QUESTION OVER THERE, MR.  
13 MANN, SHE GAVE A DISSERTATION, AND SHE GAVE AN EXPLANATION,  
14 AND NOBODY STOPPED HER. AND SO I DON'T KNOW HOW IT'S  
15 RELEVANT, THOUGH, SO I'M SUSTAINING IT ON RELEVANCE.

16 **MR. MANN:** THANK YOU.

17 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

18 **Q** NOW, MR. MANN HAD ASKED YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT THE  
19 TIME IN THE BATHROOM WHEN -- UM -- MISS JANET LAID YOU DOWN ON  
20 THE TOWEL.

21 **A** YES.

22 **Q** NOW, THE CATHETER, WHERE WAS IT THAT SHE PLACED THE  
23 CATHETER?

24 **A** VAGINA.

25 **Q** AND DID SHE USE CREAM AT THE SAME TIME OR WAS THAT A



1           **Q**     YOU SAID THAT -- UH -- THAT MISS JANET DID SOMETHING  
2 TO YOU, CORRECT?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     AND THAT SHE HADN'T REALLY DONE THAT TO YOU?

5           **A**     YES.

6           **Q**     AND THAT THERE WAS ANOTHER INCIDENT IN 2013 WHERE  
7 YOU LIED TO CPS AS WELL, CORRECT? CLOSER TO THE TIME THAT YOU  
8 WENT TO FLORIDA?

9           **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

10          **Q**     OKAY. WAS THERE ANOTHER TIME, OTHER TIME THAN 2011?

11          **A**     I --

12          **MS. BLUTH:** OBJECTION, ASKED AND ANSWERED.

13          **MR. MANN:** SHE SAID -- WAS THERE ANOTHER TIME IN -- OTHER  
14 THAN 2011 THAT YOU LIED TO CPS?

15          **THE COURT:** OVERRULED. GO AHEAD AND ANSWER IT.

16          **THE WITNESS:** WELL I REMEMBER THAT TIME, BUT I DON'T  
17 REMEMBER LYING ON MISS JANET IN 2013.

18          **MR. MANN:** OKAY.

19          **Q**     BUT MY QUESTION TO YOU WAS, WAS THERE ANOTHER TIME,  
20 OTHER THAN 2011, THAT YOU LIED TO CPS ABOUT MISS JANET?

21          **A**     I DON'T THINK SO.

22          **Q**     OKAY. UM -- AND IN 2011 YOU ACTUALLY HAD LIED TO  
23 CPS ABOUT MISS JANET HITTING YOU IN THE PRIVATES WITH A  
24 BELT --

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     -- CORRECT?

2                     AND THAT'S A YES?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     OKAY.

5           A     YES IT IS.

6           Q     YOU ACTUALLY TALKED ABOUT ANOTHER TIME WHERE SOMEONE

7 WOULD HIT YOU IN THE PRIVATES WITH A BELT, AND THAT WAS --

8           A     YES.

9           Q     -- YOUR -- UM -- YOUR BIOLOGICAL MOTHER'S BOYFRIEND

10 AT THE TIME, RIGHT?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     OKAY.  AND AT THE TIME THAT YOU LIED ABOUT THAT YOU

13 SAID YOU LIED ABOUT BEING HIT IN THE PRIVATES WITH A BELT

14 BECAUSE YOU DIDN'T WANT HIM TO BE YOUR DAD, RIGHT?

15          A     YES.

16          Q     OKAY.  AND SO YOU MADE UP THAT STORY ABOUT THE BELT

17 IN YOUR PRIVATES BEFORE 2011 ABOUT YOUR MOM'S BOYFRIEND, AND

18 THEN AGAIN IN 2011 ABOUT MISS JANET?

19          A     YES.

20          Q     OKAY.  AND YOUR LIE CAUSED CPS TO COME OUT, CORRECT?

21          A     YES.

22          Q     TAKE PICTURES?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     DO INTERVIEWS OF EVERYONE IN THE HOUSE?

25          A     YES.

1           Q     AND GO THROUGH AN INVESTIGATION, ALL BECAUSE OF THAT  
2 LIE IN 2011; CORRECT?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     OKAY. AND YOU LET THEM GO THROUGH ALL THAT WORK  
5 BECAUSE OF THAT LIE, CORRECT?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     NOW THE -- UM -- TIMER, YOU DIDN'T REALLY CARE ABOUT  
8 THE TIMER ITSELF, RIGHT?

9           A     NO.

10          Q     BECAUSE YOU WERE GOING TO GO TO THE BATHROOM WHEN  
11 YOU WANTED TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, RIGHT?

12          A     YES.

13          Q     BECAUSE YOU WERE GOING TO HOLD IT UNTIL THE TIME WAS  
14 THAT YOU WERE GOING TO MAKE A STATEMENT WITH PEEING YOUR PANTS  
15 OR POOPING YOUR PANTS, RIGHT?

16          A     YES. I WAS MAD, I HAD EVERY RIGHT TO BE MAD?

17          Q     YOU WERE MAD, AND THIS WAS -- YOU WOULD START DOING  
18 THIS BACK IN -- WHEN YOU WERE FIRST EVEN ADOPTED, RIGHT?

19          A     YES.

20          Q     OKAY. AND YOU SAID IN ALL THE TIMES THAT YOU PEED  
21 AND POOPED YOUR PANTS, THERE WAS ONLY ONE TIME THAT YOU DID IT  
22 BY ACCIDENT?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     AND THAT WAS BECAUSE OF THE MEDICINE THAT MISS JANET  
25 GAVE YOU, RIGHT?



1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     AND THAT MEDICINE WAS PRESCRIBED BY A DOCTOR?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     OKAY.  AND IT WAS ACTUALLY FOR YOU TO HAVE YOUR

5 COLONOSCOPY, RIGHT?

6           **A**     YES.

7           **Q**     AND WHEN YOU HAD THAT ACTUAL ACCIDENT, WHERE YOU

8 DIDN'T DO IT ON PURPOSE, MISS JANET'S RESPONSE WAS, IT'S OKAY?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     RIGHT?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     SHE WASN'T MAD AT YOU, RIGHT?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     SHE DIDN'T DO ANYTHING TO YOU, SHE TOLD YOU IT WAS

15 OKAY, RIGHT?

16          **A**     YES.

17          **Q**     BECAUSE SHE KNEW YOU HAD DONE IT ON ACCIDENT, RIGHT?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     THAT YOU DIDN'T MEAN TO GO PEE OR POOP IN YOUR

20 PANTS?

21          **A**     YES.

22          **Q**     OKAY.  NOW, MS. BLUTH ASKED YOU, AT LENGTH,

23 REGARDING THE FANS.  NOW, YOU SAID SPECIFICALLY THE FANS WERE

24 NOT MEANT TO BE AS PUNISHMENT, CORRECT?

25          **A**     YES.

1           **Q**     SO THAT IS A CORRECT STATEMENT?  
2           **A**     YES.  
3           **Q**     OKAY. JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE.  
4                   UM -- AND SO WHEN THE FANS WOULD BLOW ON YOU, WOULD  
5 THAT BOTHER YOU?  
6           **A**     YES.  
7           **Q**     OKAY. BUT YOU KNEW THAT WASN'T MEANT TO BE A  
8 PUNISHMENT?  
9           **A**     YES.  
10          **Q**     OKAY. NOW -- UM -- THERE'S BE SEVERAL QUESTIONS  
11 REGARDING YOU STEALING, RIGHT?  
12          **A**     YES.  
13          **Q**     OKAY. NOW, WHEN YOU STOLE FROM MISS REBECCA --  
14 UM -- AND YOU GOT SWATTED IN THE ARM WITH A PAINT STICK BY  
15 MISS DANIELLE -- UM --  
16          **MS. BLUTH:** I'M SORRY, MR. MANN, I'M GOING TO OBJECT,  
17 BECAUSE IT MISSTATES HER TESTIMONY ABOUT STEALING FROM MISS  
18 REBECCA.  
19          **THE COURT:** I DON'T THINK SHE TESTIFIED TO THAT, SO IT'S  
20 SUSTAINED.  
21          **MR. MANN:** OKAY. OKAY, I --  
22          **THE COURT:** YOUR --  
23          **MR. MANN:** SORRY, I MISUNDERSTOOD THEN.  
24          **THE COURT:** -- YOU'RE CLOSE, BUT YOU ADDED A LITTLE  
25 EXTRA.

1           **MR. MANN:** APPARENTLY CLOSE IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH, YOUR  
2 HONOR.

3           **THE COURT:** IT'S OKAY.

4           **MR. MANN:** ALL RIGHT.

5           **Q**     SO THE TIME YOU GOT SWATTED IN THE ARM BY MISS  
6 DANIELLE WITH A PAINT STICK, YOU SAID THAT YOU HAD STOLEN  
7 SOMETHING?

8           **A**     YES.

9           **Q**     WHO DID YOU STEAL FROM?

10          **A**     MISS REBECCA.

11          **Q**     MISS REBECCA. SO I'M NOT EXACTLY WRONG.  
12                 UM -- AND WHEN YOU STOLE SOMETHING FROM MISS  
13 REBECCA, WAS THAT FOOD?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     OR WAS IT SOMETHING ELSE?

16          **A**     IT WAS FOOD.

17          **Q**     OKAY. NOW, THE FOOD THAT YOU STOLE -- UM -- DO YOU  
18 KNOW WHAT KIND OF FOOD THAT WAS?

19          **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

20          **Q**     YOU CAN'T REMEMBER AT ALL? WAS IT A CANDY BAR OR  
21 ANYTHING LIKE THAT?

22          **A**     UM -- I DON'T THINK SO.

23          **Q**     OKAY.

24          **A**     I JUST KNOW IT WAS FOOD.

25          **Q**     BUT THIS WAS IN --

1           **A**     2012.

2           **Q**     -- 2012?

3                   THIS WAS AFTER YOU HAD BEEN DIAGNOSED WITH STOMACH

4 ISSUES, RIGHT?

5           **A**     YES.

6           **Q**     AND YOU WERE ON A VERY STRICT DIET ABOUT WHAT YOU

7 COULD AND COULD NOT EAT.

8           **A**     YES.

9           **Q**     OKAY. AND IF YOU ATE WHAT YOU STOLE, IT WOULD

10 ACTUALLY MAKE YOU SICK?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     OKAY. AND SO YOU BEING HUNGRY AND STEALING

13 INAPPROPRIATE FOOD WOULD ACTUALLY HURT YOU, RIGHT?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     SO THAT'S WHY YOU WERE PUNISHED FOR STEALING FOOD,

16 CORRECT?

17          **A**     YES. THEY HAD NO -- SHE HAD NO RIGHT TO HIT ME ON

18 THE ELBOW AND LIE ABOUT IT TO MISS JANET.

19          **Q**     OKAY.

20          **A**     BECAUSE I TRIED TO TELL MISS JANET --

21          **Q**     OKAY.

22          **A**     -- AND THEN I JUST SAID, FINE, IT'S GOING TO BE OVER

23 WITH SOON, I DON'T HAVE TO BE -- I DON'T HAVE TO GO THROUGH

24 THIS ANYMORE, BECAUSE I WAS HIT ON THE ARM.

25          **Q**     OKAY.

1           **A**     ANASTASIA SAW IT, I'M NOT STUPID.

2           **Q**     NO ONE'S --

3           **A**     AND I TRIED TO TELL MISS JANET, BUT SHE WAS MAKING

4 NOISES, AND MISS JANET WAS TRYING TO SAY SOMETHING, BUT THEN

5 SHE WAS GONE.

6           **Q**     OKAY. FIRST OF ALL, NO ONE SAID YOU WERE STUPID,

7 AMAYA, OKAY.

8           **A**     WELL, YOUR -- YOU'RE OBVIOUSLY SAYING SHE HAD THE

9 RIGHT TO HIT ME ON THE ELBOW, WHICH IS NOT TRUE, SHE DID NOT

10 HAVE THE RIGHT. AND I'M PRETTY SURE IF SHE DID THAT YOU,

11 YOU'D BE MAD, JUST AS MAD AS I AM.

12          **Q**     OKAY. AMAYA, WHAT I'M ASKING YOU, THOUGH, IS NOT

13 WHETHER MISS DANIELLE HIT YOU OR NOT, I'M NOT ASKING YOU ABOUT

14 THAT, OKAY?

15                   I'M ASKING YOU ABOUT WHAT YOU STOLE, AND WHY YOU

16 STOLE IT, AND WHY YOU GOT IN TROUBLE. AND IT'S MY

17 UNDERSTANDING THAT YOU DON'T HAVE A PROBLEM WITH YOU GETTING

18 IN TROUBLE FOR STEALING, CORRECT?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     OKAY. BUT YOU DO HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THE WAY THAT

21 YOU WERE PUNISHED?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     OKAY. SO -- AND TO TALK ABOUT THAT SPECIFIC

24 INCIDENT -- UM -- THE PERSON MAKING NOISES, WAS THAT

25 MISS JANET OR --

1           **A**     IT WAS --

2           **Q**     -- MISS DANIELLE?

3           **A**     -- MISS DANIELLE, BECAUSE I WAS -- SHE WAS ON THE

4 COMPUTER, AND I HAD GOT HIT AND I WAS TRYING TO TELL HER, BUT

5 SHE WAS MAKING NOISES AND --

6           **Q**     OKAY. AND YOU BELIEVED --

7           **A**     -- SHE WAS -- SHE WAS TRYING TO LISTEN TO ME, BUT

8 SHE WAS ALREADY GONE, AND I WENT TO MISS REBECCA, AND SHE

9 NEVER REPORTED IT.

10          **Q**     OKAY. AND YOU BELIEVED THAT TELLING MISS JANET, IF

11 SHE WAS ABLE TO HEAR YOU, WOULD ACTUALLY BE ABLE TO HELP YOU,

12 RIGHT?

13          **A**     YES. CLEARLY SHE DOESN'T TOLERATE THAT STUFF. IF

14 I -- LIKE WHEN I HIT HER IN THE -- IN HER STOMACH, SHE WAS

15 REALLY UPSET, AND I KNEW SHE WAS UPSET, BECAUSE WHEN SHE CAME

16 OUT OF HER ROOM SHE WAS CRYING. AND WHEN I CAME OUT OF THE

17 ROOM I WAS CRYING BECAUSE I HURT, AND SHE HAD NO RIGHT TO HIT

18 ME ON THE ARM.

19          **Q**     OKAY.

20          **A**     NOBODY HAS THE RIGHT TO DO THAT.

21          **Q**     WHO HIT WHO IN THE STOMACH? WHO'D YOU HIT IN THE

22 STOMACH?

23          **A**     I HIT MISS JANET IN THE STOMACH WHEN I WAS A FOSTER

24 CHILD.

25          **Q**     OKAY. WHEN YOU WERE A FOSTER CHILD, BEFORE ANY OF

1 THESE BATHROOM INCIDENTS HAPPENED, RIGHT?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     AND YOU STRUCK MISS JANET?

4       **A**     YES.

5       **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU ACTUALLY, BACK THEN, HAD AN ISSUE

6 WITH VIOLENCE, RIGHT?

7       **A**     YES.

8       **Q**     UM -- THAT'S ONE OF THE REASONS WHY YOU WENT TO THE

9 MONTEVISTA HOSPITAL, RIGHT?

10       **A**     YES.

11       **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- NOW, THE BATHROOM -- UM -- YOU HAD

12 TALKED ABOUT THE FACT THAT YOU WERE ABLE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM

13 AT NIGHT --

14       **A**     YES.

15       **Q**     -- WHEN I HAD ASKED YOU?

16       **A**     YES.

17       **Q**     AND THEN WHEN MISS BLUTH ASKED YOU, YOU SAID, WELL,

18 THERE MIGHT HAVE BEEN A COUPLE TIMES THAT THE BATHROOM WAS

19 LOCKED AT NIGHT, RIGHT?

20       **A**     YES.

21       **Q**     OKAY.  WHEN WAS THIS TIME THAT THE BATHROOM WAS

22 LOCKED AT NIGHT?

23       **A**     IT WAS A COUPLE OF TIMES --

24       **Q**     OKAY.

25       **A**     -- WHEN SHE ASK -- MISS JANET HAD ASKED US DO WE

1 HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, AND WE'D SAY NO, SHE -- SHE WAS  
2 LIKE OKAY, GO TO BED, AND THEN SHE'D LOCKED THE DOOR.

3 Q OKAY. AND THIS WAS AFTER -- UM -- YOU HAD BEEN  
4 PURPOSELY GOING PEE AND POOP YOURSELF AS A FORM OF GETTING  
5 BACK AT THE SOLANDERS, RIGHT?

6 A YES.

7 Q OKAY. AND -- BUT AS YOU SAID THIS ONLY HAPPENED  
8 WHERE THEY LOCKED THE DOOR A COUPLE TIMES?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND HOW WOULD THEY LOCK THE DOOR?

11 A THEY HAVE A KEY TO THE BATHROOM DOOR.

12 Q OKAY. SO THEY HAD JUST LOCKED THE KNOB?

13 A YES.

14 Q OKAY. AND WHAT'S WITH THESE ALARMS ON THE DOORS,  
15 WHERE -- WHERE WERE THE ALARMS?

16 A IT WAS ON THE CORNER OF THE DOOR WHEN -- IT WAS LIKE  
17 ON THE DOOR, BUT ON THE TOP OF THE CORNER.

18 Q OKAY. AND SO YOU'D STILL BE ABLE TO GO IN THE  
19 BATHROOM, BUT THE ALARM WOULD GO OFF?

20 A YES.

21 Q WOULD IT JUST BEEP, OR WOULD IT BE SOMETHING  
22 DIFFERENT?

23 A IT WOULD RING LIKE WHEN -- WHEN THE DOOR WAS LOCKED  
24 I COULDN'T EVEN GET IN THE BATHROOM.

25 Q OKAY. SO EVEN THOUGH THERE WERE ALARMS ON IT, IF



1 THE DOOR WAS LOCKED YOU WOULDN'T GET IN?

2 A YES.

3 Q OKAY. BUT THE ALARMS OR THE DOOR LOCK ONLY HAPPENED  
4 A FEW TIMES, CORRECT?

5 A YES.

6 Q OKAY. AND THAT WASN'T A NORMAL COURSE OF -- UM --  
7 HOW THE DOOR WAS KEPT AT NIGHT, CORRECT?

8 A YES.

9 MR. MANN: OKAY. COURT'S INDULGENCE.

10 (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MR. MANN AND DEFENDANT J. SOLANDER.)

11 MR. MANN: NO FURTHER QUESTIONS.

12 THE COURT: MR. MUELLER?

13

14 **RECROSS-EXAMINATION**

15 BY MR. MUELLER:

16 Q WHEN YOU WERE BEING HOMESCHOOLED, DID MISS JANET --  
17 HOW MANY DAYS A WEEK DID MISS JANET ACTUALLY TEACH YOU?

18 A WELL LIKE -- IF LIKE -- WELL NORMALLY FIVE, BUT IF  
19 WE DIDN'T GET OUR HOMEWORK DONE LIKE BEFORE THE WEEKEND WE HAD  
20 TO DO IT OVER THE WEEKEND.

21 Q OKAY. BUT IT WAS A FIXED SCHEDULE, AND IT HAD TO BE  
22 ALL AT THE SAME TIME, AND YOU HAD FIVE DAYS AND THEN MAKE UP  
23 ON THE SATURDAY OR SUNDAY?

24 A YEAH, IF WE DIDN'T FINISH IT.

25 MR. MUELLER: I DON'T BELIEVE I HAVE ANYTHING FURTHER.

1           **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   MR. RUE?

2

3

**RECROSS-EXAMINATION**

4 **BY MR. RUE:**

5           **Q**     AMAYA, WHO'S IDEA WAS IT TO STEAL THE FOOD FROM  
6 REBECCA?

7           **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.   I JUST KNOW THAT -- I JUST KNOW  
8 THAT THAT DAY WE HAD GOT CAUGHT.

9           **Q**     OKAY.   YOU WERE HUNGRY, I THOUGHT I HEARD YOU SAY  
10 THAT, RIGHT?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     OKAY.   UM -- AND WITH YOUR QUESTIONING WITH MISS  
13 BLUTH I HAD THOUGHT I HEARD YOU SAY THAT YOU TRIED TO REPORT  
14 IT TO MISS JANET?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     UM -- AND YOU REPORTED IT TO MISS REBECCA?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     UM -- YOU WERE PRETTY ANGRY ABOUT THIS, RIGHT?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     YOU'RE STILL ANGRY ABOUT THIS, RIGHT?

21          **A**     YES.

22          **Q**     UM -- DID YOU -- YOU REPORTED THIS TO MISS JACKIE?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     AND BROTHER BLANKENSHIP?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     WHAT ABOUT ALL THE DOCTORS THAT YOU SAW?  YOU KNOW  
2  WHEN YOU WERE GOING THROUGH THE COLONOSCOPY, AND YOU'RE GOING  
3  THROUGH --  
4           A     THIS --  
5           Q     -- THE PHYSICAL --  
6           A     THIS HAPPENED AFTER I HAD THE COLONOSCOPY.  
7           Q     OKAY.  RIGHT BEFORE YOU WENT TO FLORIDA YOU HAD TO  
8  HAVE A FULL PHYSICAL; ISN'T THAT RIGHT?  
9           A     YES.  
10          Q     DID YOU TELL THE DOCTOR THERE THAT YOU'D BEEN HIT ON  
11  THE ARM AND THOSE MARKS ON MY ARM WERE BECAUSE DANIELLE HIT  
12  ME?  
13          A     NO.  
14          Q     UM -- FROM TIME TO TIME THERE WERE OTHER SOCIAL  
15  WORKERS AND CPS WORKERS THAT CAME INTO THE HOME -- UM -- TO  
16  CHECK ON YOU AND/OR AUTUMN AND/OR IVY; ISN'T THAT TRUE?  
17          A     YES.  
18          Q     DID YOU EVER TELL ANY OF THEM ABOUT BEING HIT IN THE  
19  ARM BY DANIELLE WITH THE STICK, AND HERE'S THE MARKS TO PROVE  
20  IT?  
21          A     NO.  
22          Q     NO?  WHY NOT?  
23          A     I WAS SCARED, BECAUSE I TRIED TELLING MISS JANET,  
24  AND THEN I LIED SO MANY TIMES THAT I THOUGHT THEY WOULDN'T  
25  BELIEVE ME AT ALL.

1           **Q**     WAS THE TIME THAT YOU GOT HIT IN THE ARM, WAS THAT  
2 BEFORE OR AFTER YOU HAD TO GO TO MONTEVISTA?

3           **A**     THAT WAS AFTER.

4           **Q**     SO IT WAS MONTEVISTA, AND THEN THE ARM. THEN YOU  
5 GOT HIT IN THE ARM; IS THAT RIGHT?

6           **A**     YEAH. I WENT -- I THINK I WENT TO MONTEVISTA IN  
7 2000 -- YEAH, IT WAS IN 2011, AND -- BUT THAT HAPPENED IN  
8 2012.

9           **MR. RUE:** OKAY. UM -- I DON'T HAVE ANYTHING FURTHER,  
10 YOUR HONOR.

11          **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. THANK YOU VERY MUCH, MAYA, YOU'RE  
12 DONE. THANK YOU SO MUCH. GO ENJOY YOUR DAY, OR WHAT'S LEFT  
13 OF IT.

14          **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR?

15          **THE COURT:** YES.

16          **MR. MANN:** MAY WE TAKE A SHORT RECESS?

17          **THE COURT:** YES, ABSOLUTELY.  
18 WE'LL BE IN RECESS UNTIL ABOUT TEN TILL.  
19 (WHEREUPON A RECESS WAS TAKEN.)

20          **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. YOU CAN CALL YOUR NEXT WITNESS.

21          **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU. THE STATE CALLS ANASTASIA  
22 SOLANDER.

23           AND JUDGE, JUST FOR RECORD PURPOSES, ANASTASIA IS THE  
24 YOUNGEST OF ALL THE CHILDREN, BUT SHE SAYS THAT SHE WANTS TO  
25 TESTIFY BY HERSELF.

1           **THE COURT:**    OKAY.

2           **MS. BLUTH:**    BUT I TOLD HER AT ANY TIME THAT SHE NEEDS A  
3 BREAK OR IF SHE CHANGES HER MIND TO RAISE HER HAND --

4           **THE COURT:**    ALL RIGHT.

5           **MS. BLUTH:**    -- AND THEN SHE'D LET US KNOW.

6           **THE COURT:**    HI, ANASTASIA.

7           **MISS ANASTASIA:**   HI.

8           **THE COURT:**    I'M JUDGE SULLIVAN.  
9 WHO DO YOU GOT WITH YOU TODAY?

10          **MISS ANASTASIA:**   UM -- MY BEAR.

11          **THE COURT:**    YEAH.   DOES HE HAVE A NAME OR IS HIS NAME  
12 JUST *POOH*?

13          **MISS ANASTASIA:**   *POOH BEAR.*

14          **THE COURT:**    OKAY, GOOD.

15          OH, CAN YOU STAND UP, AND MISS STEPHANIE IS GOING TO  
16 SWEAR YOU IN.   IF YOU STAND UP AND RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND.  
17 HOLD *POOH BEAR* WITH YOUR LEFT -- OR SET HIM DOWN, WHATEVER YOU  
18 WANT TO DO.   WE NEED YOU TO RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND, THOUGH.

19          **MS. BLUTH:**    OTHER RIGHT HAND.

20          **THE COURT:**    YEP.   THERE YOU GO.

21          **MS. BLUTH:**    THERE YOU GO.

22          **THE COURT:**    NOW LISTEN TO MISS STEPHANIE.

23        ///  
24        ///  
25        /////

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

ANASTASIA SOLANDER

CALLED AS A WITNESS BY THE STATE, AND HAVING BEEN FIRST DULY  
SWORN TO TESTIFY TO THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING  
BUT THE TRUTH, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS:

**THE WITNESS:** YES.

**THE CLERK:** SO HELP YOU GOD?

**THE WITNESS:** YES.

**THE CLERK:** THANK YOU. GO AHEAD AND HAVE A SEAT.

AND I DO NEED YOU TO TELL ME YOUR FIRST AND YOUR LAST  
NAME, AND IF YOU CAN SPELL BOTH OF THOSE.

**THE WITNESS:** OKAY. ANASTASIA, A-N-A-S-T-S-I-A.  
SOLANDER, S-O-L-A-N-D-E-R.

**THE COURT:** THANKS ANASTASIA. OKAY. SO THAT IN FRONT OF  
YOU IS A MICROPHONE. YOU'RE DOING REAL WELL, YOU'RE KIND  
OF -- YOU'RE KIND OF PUSHED BACK. CAN -- MISS JACQUELINE  
WILL --

**MS. BLUTH:** SHE CAN'T BECAUSE HER FEET DON'T TOUCH.

**THE COURT:** OH, YEAH, YOU'RE --

**MS. BLUTH:** THAT'S OKAY.

**THE COURT:** OKAY. THERE YOU GO. SIT BACK IN THE CHAIR  
AND GET COMFORTABLE. I'M JUDGE SULLIVAN. HI, HOW ARE YOU?

**THE WITNESS:** GOOD.

**THE COURT:** IT'S LATE IN THE DAY, HUH?

**THE WITNESS:** (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

1           **THE COURT:** SO WE'RE PROBABLY GOING TO GET STARTED WITH  
2 YOU, BUT WE PROBABLY WON'T GET YOU FINISHED TODAY, OKAY? SEE  
3 WE HAVE TO BE DONE AT 4 O'CLOCK TODAY, WHICH IS ONLY LIKE AN  
4 HOUR. BUT WE'LL GET STARTED, THAT WILL MAKE IT SHORTER FOR  
5 WHEN YOU COME BACK, WHICH I THINK WILL BE TOMORROW, OKAY?

6           **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

7           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. NOW, WHAT MISS STEPHANIE JUST  
8 TOLD YOU AND WHAT YOU PROMISED, IS THAT YOU'RE GOING TO TELL  
9 THE TRUTH, CORRECT?

10          **THE WITNESS:** YES.

11          **THE COURT:** AND YOU UNDERSTAND HOW IMPORTANT THAT IS?

12          **THE WITNESS:** UM-HUM.

13          **THE COURT:** AND YOU UNDERSTAND THAT'S THE MOST IMPORTANT  
14 THING TODAY?

15          **THE WITNESS:** YES.

16          **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. SO YOU'RE DOING A GREAT JOB.

17          MISS KIT, SITTING IN FRONT OF YOU IS TAKING DOWN  
18 EVERYTHING WE SAY. SO ANYTHING ANYBODY SAYS IN THE COURTROOM  
19 MISS KIT TAKES IT DOWN ON HER SPECIAL MACHINE. THAT'S WHY  
20 IT'S REALLY IMPORTANT THAT WE USE OUR WORDS TO ANSWER  
21 QUESTIONS -- UM -- BECAUSE SOMETIMES WHEN WE'RE JUST TALKING  
22 TO OUR SISTERS OR OUR FAMILY OR OUR FRIENDS, WE KIND SHRUG OUR  
23 SHOULDERS OR WE NOD OUR HEAD OR, YOU KNOW, GIVE SOME SORT OF  
24 BODY RESPONSE. BUT MISS KIT CAN'T TAKE THAT TYPE OF RESPONSE  
25 DOWN, ALL SHE CAN TAKE DOWN IS WORDS. SO IF YOU HAPPEN TO NOD

1 YOUR HEAD OR SHAKE YOUR HEAD, WE MIGHT JUST ASK YOU WHAT YOU  
2 MEAN BY THAT, BY USING YOUR WORDS. SO WE JUST NEED YOU TO USE  
3 YOUR WORDS. AND IF YOU FORGET SOMETIMES, IT'S TOTALLY OKAY,  
4 EVERYBODY FORGETS TO USE THEIR WORDS SOMETIMES, SO WE'LL JUST  
5 ASK YOU TO USE YOUR WORDS IN ANSWERING THE QUESTIONS, OKAY?

6 **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

7 **THE COURT:** AND THEN, OBVIOUSLY THE MOST IMPORTANT THING  
8 IS TO TELL THE TRUTH. AND IF YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND A QUESTION,  
9 THAT'S OKAY, I DON'T EVEN UNDERSTAND HALF OF THE QUESTIONS  
10 THAT ARE ASKED BECAUSE THEY'RE WORDED -- YOU KNOW, SOMETIMES  
11 WHEN YOU ASK SOMEBODY A QUESTION THE -- THE PERSON THAT'S  
12 ASKING THE QUESTION KNOWS WHAT THEY MEAN, BUT THE PERSON  
13 LISTENING DOESN'T REALLY KNOW WHAT THEY MEAN. SO IT'S REALLY  
14 IMPORTANT THAT YOU -- YOU UNDERSTAND THE QUESTIONS. SO IF YOU  
15 DON'T UNDERSTAND A QUESTION, JUST TELL THE LAWYER THAT YOU  
16 DON'T UNDERSTAND THE QUESTION, AND THEY'LL REPHRASE IT OR  
17 REASK IT IN A DIFFERENT WAY, OKAY?

18 **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

19 **THE COURT:** AND YOU DON'T HAVE TO GIVE AN ANSWER TO  
20 EVERYTHING. IF YOU DON'T REMEMBER SOMETHING, THEN THE BEST  
21 ANSWER IS YOU DON'T REMEMBER. WE DON'T WANT YOU TO MAKE  
22 SOMETHING UP OR SAY SOMETHING THAT'S NOT RIGHT, WE JUST WANT  
23 YOU TO GIVE YOUR BEST ANSWER, OKAY?

24 **THE WITNESS:** YES.

25 **THE COURT:** DO YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS BEFORE WE START?





1           Q     NO?  WELL WHAT GRADE WERE YOU IN WHEN -- LAST YEAR?  
2           A     FOURTH GRADE.  
3           Q     OKAY.  AND WHAT TYPES OF THINGS WERE YOU LEARNING IN  
4  FOURTH GRADE?  
5           A     MATH, ENGLISH -- UM -- SCIENCE, SOCIAL STUDIES,  
6  AND -- UM -- I THINK THAT'S ALL.  
7           Q     OKAY.  AND SO NOW NEXT YEAR YOU'RE GOING TO BE IN  
8  FIFTH GRADE.  DO YOU ALREADY KNOW WHO YOUR TEACHER IS?  
9           A     NO.  
10          Q     NO.  
11                BLESS YOU.  
12          **THE COURT:**  THANK YOU.  
13  **BY MS. BLUTH:**  
14          Q     SO WHAT TYPE OF FUN THINGS ARE YOU GOING TO DO THIS  
15  SUMMER?  
16          A     WE'RE GOING TO GO TO THE WATER PARK AND -- UM -- GO  
17  TO *BOYS AND GIRLS CLUB*.  
18          Q     ALL RIGHT.  
19          A     AND GO PLACES THAT --  
20          Q     DO YOU HAVE SOME SISTERS?  
21          A     YES.  
22          Q     WHAT ARE YOUR SISTERS' NAMES?  
23          A     AVA AND AMAYA.  
24          Q     AND HOW OLD IS AVA?  
25          A     TWELVE, ABOUT TO BE THIRTEEN IN OCTOBER.

1           **Q**     AND WHAT ABOUT AMAYA, HOW OLD IS SHE?  
2           **A**     ELEVEN.  
3           **Q**     OKAY.  SO I'M GOING TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS TODAY.  
4  FIRST OF ALL, DO YOU KNOW A LADY NAMED MISS JANET SOLANDER?  
5           **A**     YES.  
6           **Q**     DO YOU SEE HER HERE IN COURT TODAY?  
7           **A**     YES.  
8           **Q**     WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO POINT TO HER AND DESCRIBE A  
9  PIECE OF CLOTHING THAT SHE'S WEARING?  
10          **A**     SHE'S RIGHT THERE, AND SHE HAS A BLUE SHIRT ON.  
11          **Q**     OKAY.  AND IS SHE IN THE MIDDLE OR ON THE END OF THE  
12  TABLE?  
13          **A**     SHE'S IN THE MIDDLE.  
14          **MS. BLUTH:**  YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT  
15  IDENTIFICATION?  
16          **THE COURT:**  YES.  
17  **BY MS. BLUTH:**  
18          **Q**     AND DO YOU KNOW SOMEONE BY THE NAME OF MR. DWIGHT  
19  SOLANDER --  
20          **A**     YES.  
21          **Q**     -- SOLANDER?  
22          **A**     YES.  
23          **Q**     DO YOU SEE HIM HERE IN THE COURTROOM TODAY?  
24          **A**     YES.  
25          **Q**     CAN YOU POINT TO HIM AND TELL ME SOMETHING HE'S

1 WEARING?

2       **A**     HE'S OVER THERE AND HE'S WEARING -- UM -- A BLUE  
3 SHIRT, TOO.

4       **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.   YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT  
5 IDENTIFICATION?

6       **THE COURT:**   YES.

7       **MS. BLUTH:**   IS SHE SPEAKING TOO LIGHTLY FOR THE JAVS?

8       **THE CLERK:**   UH -- WE CAN'T FIGURE IT OUT RIGHT NOW.

9       **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.

10      **THE COURT:**   NOW -- HAVE HER SAY SOMETHING.   CAN YOU SAY  
11 SOMETHING?

12      **THE WITNESS:**   YES.

13      **THE COURT:**   OH, THERE IT GOES.   OKAY, WE'RE GOOD.

14      **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.

15      **Q**     UM -- AND THEN DO YOU KNOW MISS DANIELLE?

16      **A**     YES.

17      **Q**     AND IS SHE HERE TODAY?

18      **A**     YES.

19      **Q**     CAN YOU POINT TO HER AND TELL ME SOMETHING THAT  
20 SHE'S WEARING?

21      **A**     SHE'S OVER THERE AND WEARING A BLUE SHIRT, TOO.

22      **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.   YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT  
23 IDENTIFICATION?

24      **THE COURT:**   YES.

25      **MS. BLUTH:**   THANK YOU.

1           Q     NOW, DID YOU USE TO LIVE WITH THE SOLANDERS?

2           A     YES.

3           Q     AND WHERE WAS IT THAT YOU USE TO LIVE WITH THEM AT?

4 DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT STREET THE HOUSE WAS ON?

5           A     NO.

6           Q     OKAY.  UM -- AT ONE TIME DID YOU KNOW THE STREET

7 WHEN YOU USE TO LIVE THERE?

8           A     NO, I FORGOT IT.

9           Q     THAT'S OKAY.

10            WAS THAT HERE, THOUGH, IN CLARK COUNTY, LAS VEGAS?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     UM -- NOW, WHEN YOU FIRST MOVED IN WITH THEM, WERE

13 YOU AND YOUR SISTER FOSTER CHILDREN?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     AND THEN ULTIMATELY IN JANUARY OF 2011, DID THE

16 SOLANDERS ADOPT YOU?

17          A     YES.

18          Q     I WANT TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT AFTER YOU GOT

19 ADOPTED, OKAY?

20          A     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

21          Q     NOW, WERE THERE ANY RULES ABOUT GOING TO THE

22 BATHROOM?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     WHAT WERE THOSE RULES?

25          A     WE COULDN'T GO TO THE BATHROOM UNLESS WE ASKED.

1           Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- WHEN YOU ASKED WERE YOU ALWAYS  
2 ALLOWED TO GO?

3           A     NO, NOT ALL THE TIME.

4           Q     OKAY.  TELL ME WHAT WOULD HAPPEN.

5           A     WE WOULD -- UM -- IF WE HAD TO GO REALLY BAD WE  
6 WOULD TELL HER AND THEN SHE WON'T LET US GO, SO THEN SHE'LL  
7 GET MAD AND THEN SOMETIMES SHE'LL GET MAD AT US, BECAUSE WE  
8 HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM AND THEN -- UM -- SHE -- SHE'LL  
9 START -- UM -- SPANKING US AND KICKING US.

10          Q     START SPANKING YOU AND WHAT, I'M SORRY?  DID YOU SAY  
11 SHE'D START SPANKING YOU AND WHAT?

12          A     KICKING US.

13          Q     OH, AND KICKING YOU, OKAY.

14                NOW WHEN YOU SAY SHE, WHO ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

15          A     MISS JANET.

16          Q     OKAY.  WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU ASKED MR. DWIGHT TO  
17 GO TO THE BATHROOM?

18          A     HE WOULD LET US GO.

19          Q     OKAY.

20          **THE COURT:**  DID YOU SAY HE WOULD OR HE WOULD NOT?

21          **THE WITNESS:**  HE WOULD.

22          **THE COURT:**  OKAY.

23 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

24          Q     NOW, WHEN YOU SAY THAT MISS JANET WOULD SPANK YOU  
25 FOR ASKING TO GO, WHAT WOULD SHE SPANK YOU WITH?

1           **A**     A PAINT STICK.

2           **Q**     CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT IT LOOKED LIKE?

3           **A**     IT WAS A WOODEN -- IT WAS WOODEN AND IT HAD WORDS ON

4 IT, ORANGE WORDS ON IT.

5           **Q**     ORANGE WORDS ON IT?

6           **A**     YES.  AND IT WAS -- IT WAS LIKE A RULER.

7           **Q**     NOW, WHEN SHE WOULD SPANK WITH YOU IT, WOULD YOUR

8 CLOTHES BE ON OR OFF?

9           **A**     IT'S DEPENDS.  SOMETIMES IT WAS OFF AND SOMETIMES IT

10 WAS OFF -- ON.

11          **Q**     AND WHEN SHE WOULD SPANK YOU, WHERE WOULD SHE SPANK

12 YOU WITH IT?

13          **A**     UM -- ON MY BOTTOM.

14          **Q**     OKAY.  DID ANYBODY ELSE IN THE HOUSE EVER SPANK YOU

15 WITH IT?

16          **A**     MR. DWIGHT AND DANIELLE.

17          **Q**     OKAY.  NOW, WHY WOULD MR. DWIGHT SPANK YOU?

18          **A**     BECAUSE -- UM -- I WOULD -- I WOULD -- MISS JANET

19 WOULD TELL MR. DWIGHT, AND THEN HE FINDS -- HE FINDS OUT AND

20 THEN HE'LL SPANK ME.

21          **Q**     WELL, WHAT -- WHAT DO YOU MEAN SHE WOULD TELL HIM,

22 WHAT WOULD SHE TELL HIM?

23          **A**     LIKE THAT WE WENT TO THE BATHROOM ON OURSELF.

24          **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO WHERE WOULD MR. DWIGHT HIT YOU -- OR

25 SPANK YOU?

1           **A**     ON OUR BOTTOM, TOO.

2           **Q**     WITH HIS HAND OR THE PAINT STICK?

3           **A**     WITH IS -- WITH THE -- UM -- PAINT STICK.

4           **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU SAID MISS DANIELLE WOULD HIT YOU WITH

5 THE PAINT STICK?

6           **A**     YES.

7           **Q**     WHERE WOULD SHE HIT YOU?

8           **A**     ON OUR -- ON OUR BOTTOM, AND -- UM -- ONE TIME SHE

9 GRABBED THE RULER AND THEN SHE HIT ME ON MY WRIST.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU JUST POINTED TO -- DID YOU POINT TO

11 YOUR LEFT WRIST?

12          **A**     YES.

13          **Q**     OR YOU POINT -- DO YOU HAVE A MARK THERE?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY.  CAN -- CAN I APPROACH, JUDGE?

16          **THE COURT:**  YES.

17          **MS. BLUTH:**  CAN I SEE YOUR HAND?

18          **MR. RUE:**  JUDGE, CAN I APPROACH, TOO?

19          **THE COURT:**  YES.  NOW EVERYBODY IS GOING TO WANT TO SEE

20 YOUR HAND.  IT'S OKAY.

21          **MS. BLUTH:**  IT'S ALL RIGHT.

22          THIS IS MR. MANN AND THIS IS MR. RUE.  CAN YOU SHOW THEM

23 WHERE THE MARK IS ON YOUR HAND?

24          OKAY.  AND THAT'S -- UM -- THERE'S TWO MARKS ON HER --

25 WHAT'S THIS THING CALLED?



1       **MR. MANN:**   A WRIST BONE.

2       **THE COURT:**  WELL THE JUDGE WANTS TO SEE, TOO.

3       **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.   TWO MARKS ON HER LEFT WRIST BONE.

4       WOULD YOU MIND SHOWING JUDGE YOUR ARM FOR ME?  THANK YOU.

5       **THE COURT:**  YOU GOT TO COME OVER CLOSER.

6       **MS. BLUTH:**   SHE CAN'T SEE.

7       **THE COURT:**  MY EYES AREN'T VERY GOOD.  WHERE'S -- POINT

8 IT OUT.  OKAY.  ALL RIGHT.

9       **BY MS. BLUTH:**

10       **Q**       WHY WAS IT THAT MISS DANIELLE HIT YOU WITH THE RULER

11 ON YOUR WRIST, IF YOU REMEMBER.

12       **A**       NO, I DON'T REMEMBER.

13       **Q**       UM -- NOW, DID MISS DANIELLE HIT YOU ON YOUR BOTTOM,

14 TOO, OR JUST YOUR WRIST?

15       **A**       UM -- SHE -- FIRST SHE -- WHEN WE GOT IN HER ROOM

16 SHE HIT ME ON HER BOTTOM -- ON MY BOTTOM, AND THEN I GOT UP

17 AND THEN SHE ENDED UP -- AND THEN SHE HIT ME ON MY WRIST.

18       **Q**       OKAY.  UM -- NOW, WHAT ABOUT WHEN YOU HAD ACCIDENTS,

19 DID MISS DANIELLE EVER HIT YOU FOR HAVING ACCIDENTS?

20       **A**       NO.

21       **Q**       ALL RIGHT.

22       **A**       I DON'T THINK SO.

23       **Q**       OKAY.  SO HOW MANY TIMES DID MISS DANIELLE HIT YOU

24 WITH THE PAINT STICK?

25       **A**       ABOUT ONCE OR TWICE.

1           Q     OKAY.  NOW, WHEN -- UM -- WHEN THE THREE OF THEM --  
2 OR ACTUALLY SCRATCH THAT QUESTION.

3                     DID THE PAINT STICKS EVER BREAK WHEN SOMEBODY WAS  
4 HITTING YOU?

5           A     YES.

6           Q     AND WHO WAS IT, IF YOU REMEMBER?

7           A     IT WAS MISS JANET AND I BELIEVE MR. DWIGHT.

8           Q     OKAY.  AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN WHEN THE STICK WOULD  
9 BREAK?

10          A     UM -- THEY WOULD GET A NEW ONE AND -- BECAUSE THEY  
11 HAVE -- UH -- PACKS OF THEM.

12          Q     OKAY.  NOW, WHAT WOULD IT FEEL LIKE WHEN YOU WERE  
13 GETTING SPANKED WITH THAT STICK?

14          A     IT WAS VERY HARD.

15          Q     AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO YOUR BOTTOM?

16          A     IT WILL BLEED.

17          Q     HOW DID YOU KNOW IT WOULD BLEED?

18          A     BECAUSE WHEN I PULLED DOWN MY PANTS IT -- ALL YOU  
19 SAW WAS BLOOD.

20          Q     OKAY.  NOW, YOU TALKED ABOUT BEING -- THAT YOU WOULD  
21 HAVE ACCIDENTS.

22          A     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

23          Q     WHY WAS IT THAT YOU WERE HAVING ACCIDENTS?

24          A     BECAUSE WHENEVER WE -- WHENEVER I HAD TO GO TO THE  
25 BATHROOM I WOULD SAY, CAN'T -- WHEN -- WHEN -- MISS JANET WHEN

1 I -- WHEN THE TIMES -- UH -- CAN I GO TO THE BATHROOM AND --  
2 UM -- SHE'LL SAY -- SHE SOMETIMES SHE WON'T ANSWER ME, SHE'LL  
3 JUST SIT THERE AND WATCH TV. BUT THEN I'LL SAY IT AGAIN,  
4 BECAUSE IF -- UM -- I DON'T -- IF I DON'T HEAR HER HOW AM I  
5 SUPPOSE TO KNOW IF SHE'S -- IF SHE KNOWS THAT I HAVE TO GO OR  
6 NOT. SO THEN I SAID IT AGAIN, AND SHE STILL DIDN'T ANSWER,  
7 AND THEN I KEPT SAYING IT, SO THEN -- AND THEN I SAID, OKAY, I  
8 HAVE TO GO REALLY BAD, AND THEN SHE GOT MAD AND THEN -- UM --  
9 SHE WOULD START TAKING ME UPSTAIRS.

10 Q OKAY. UM -- WERE YOU EVER SCARED TO ASK IF YOU  
11 COULD GO?

12 A YES.

13 Q WHY?

14 A BECAUSE SHE WOULD ALWAYS YELL AT US AND GET MAD AT  
15 US.

16 Q OKAY. NOW, WERE THERE TIMES THAT MR. DWIGHT WAS  
17 HOME -- UM -- AND MISS JANET WASN'T HOME, SO MR. DWIGHT WAS  
18 JUST WATCHING YOU?

19 A YES.

20 Q OKAY. WHEN MR. DWIGHT WAS WATCHING YOU, DID  
21 MISS JANET STILL HAVE RULES ABOUT YOU GOING TO THE BATHROOM?

22 A YES.

23 Q AND SO HOW DID THAT WORK WHEN MR. DWIGHT WAS THERE?

24 A WHEN WE HAD TO GO HE WOULD LET US GO AND -- BUT HE  
25 STILL HAD TO FOLLOW THE RULES.

1           Q     WELL WHAT WERE THE RULES?

2           A     IF WE HAD TO GO SH -- SHE -- SOMETIMES SHE WOULDN'T

3 EVEN LET US GO UNTIL SHE COMES BACK HOME, SO THEN WE CAN'T

4 ASK. SO THEN AFTER WHEN -- WHEN SHE DOESN'T SAY THAT WE CAN'T

5 ASK UNTIL SHE COMES HOME --

6           Q     OKAY.

7           A     -- WE ASK HIM AND THEN HE LET'S US GO.

8           Q     OKAY. SO IF -- IF MISS JANET TOLD MR. DWIGHT THAT

9 YOU GUYS HAD TO WAIT, THAT MEANT YOU HAD TO WAIT?

10          A     YEAH.

11          Q     UNTIL SHE GOT BACK?

12          A     YES.

13          Q     SO YOU HAD TO HOLD IT?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     OKAY. UM -- WHEN YOU WOULD GO TO THE BATHROOM,

16 COULD YOU USE AS MUCH TOILET PAPER AS YOU WANTED TO USE?

17          A     NO.

18          Q     OKAY. HOW DID THAT WORK?

19          A     SHE WOULD, YOU KNOW, WHENEVER WE WOULD GO NO. 1, SHE

20 WOULD GIVE US THREE SQUARES. AND THEN WHENEVER WE'D GO NO. 2,

21 SHE'LL GIVE US SIX SQUARES. AND IF WE NEEDED MORE, SHE'LL

22 GIVE US MORE, CUZ SOMETIMES SHE WOULDN'T GIVE US MORE.

23          Q     NOW -- UM -- AT NIGHTTIME WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU

24 HAD TO GO TO THE BATHROOM?

25          A     WELL, AT FIRST WE COULD GO AND WE -- SHE'LL

1 LAYOUT -- UM -- WE HAD A TABLE IN THERE AND SHE -- AND SHE  
2 WOULD LAYOUT TWO -- I THINK TWO OR THREE PIECES OF TOILET  
3 PAPER --

4 Q OKAY.

5 A -- FOR EACH ONE OF US. AND -- UM -- SHE WOULD --  
6 AND WE WOULD GO TO THE BATHROOM, AND THEN AT LEAST -- ABOUT  
7 LIKE COUPLE MONTHS LATER SHE STOPPED IT, AND THEN SHE -- WE  
8 HAD A -- WE HAD A -- UM -- ASK HER. WE HAD TO KNOCK ON THE  
9 DOOR AND ASK HER, AND THEN AFTER -- AND THEN AFTER LIKE A  
10 COUPLE MONTHS AFTER THAT SHE WOULD NOT LET US GO ANYMORE.

11 Q OKAY.

12 A AND WE HAD TO WAIT UNTIL THE MORNING.

13 Q OKAY. NOW, WHEN YOU SLEPT, WERE THERE ANY GATES OR  
14 ALARMS TO KEEP YOU FROM GOING TO THE BATHROOM?

15 A YES.

16 Q WHAT WAS THERE?

17 A THERE WAS AN ALARM ON THE DOOR SO EACH TIME WE  
18 OPENED IT, IT WOULD GO OFF. I MEAN LIKE IT WOULD LIKE SOUND,  
19 AND THEN -- UM -- THEY -- WE HAD A GATE AND WE COULDN'T GO  
20 PAST THE BATHROOM, ANYMORE PAST THE BATHROOM, SO -- AND IF WE  
21 CLIMBED OVER IT SHE WOULD KNOW BECAUSE -- UM -- SHE HAS  
22 CAMERAS AND SHE KEPT SAYING THAT -- UM -- IT WOULD ELECTROCUTE  
23 US.

24 Q WHEN YOU SAY SHE, ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT MISS JANET?

25 A YES.

1           Q     OKAY.  UM -- AND I SHOULD HAVE ASKED YOU THIS, I  
2 APOLOGIZE I FORGOT, BUT WHEN YOU WERE -- UM -- TALKING ABOUT  
3 GETTING BEAT WITH THE STICK, DID YOU -- WERE YOU EVER TOLD TO  
4 "GET IN THE POSITION"?  
5           A     YES.  
6           Q     WHAT DOES "GET IN THE POSITION" MEAN?  
7           A     WHEN -- IT'S KIND OF LIKE WHERE YOU GET IN A  
8 POSITION OF A PUSH UP.  
9           Q     OKAY.  SO ARE -- YOU'RE JUST ON THE GROUND?  
10          A     YEAH.  
11          Q     AND WHO WOULD SAY "GET IN THE POSITION"?  
12          A     MAINLY MR. DWIGHT, AND SOMETIMES MISS JANET.  
13          Q     UM -- WHEN YOU WERE FIRST ADOPTED BY THE SOLANDERS,  
14 DID YOU GO TO REGULAR SCHOOL OR WERE YOU HOMESCHOOLED?  
15          A     UM -- I BELIEVE I WAS IN REG -- REGULAR SCHOOL.  
16          Q     OKAY.  AND AT SOME POINT DID YOU START GETTING  
17 HOMESCHOOLED?  
18          A     YES.  
19          Q     DO YOU KNOW WHY?  
20          A     UM -- I -- I CAN'T REMEMBER.  
21          Q     OKAY.  UM -- WHEN YOU -- I'M SORRY, I'M A LITTLE  
22 HEAVIER THAN I THOUGHT.  
23                    WHEN YOU -- UM -- STARTED GETTING HOMESCHOOLED, DID  
24 YOU -- WOULD YOU -- WHERE WOULD YOU SIT IN THE HOUSE TO DO  
25 YOUR WORK?

1           **A**     UM -- WE HAD AN ISLAND IN THE KITCHEN AND WE WOULD  
2 DO -- WE HAD CHAIRS, AND THEN WE HAD BUCKETS AND THEN -- UM --  
3 WE WOULD DO OUR HOMEWORK THERE.

4           **Q**     OKAY. WHAT DID THE BUCKETS LOOK LIKE?

5           **A**     THEY HAD -- WE GOT IT FROM HOME DEPOT AND IT SAID  
6 HOME DEPOT ON IT, HAD A TOILET SEAT ON IT.

7           **Q**     ALL RIGHT. AND WHEN YOU SAY WE GOT THE BUCKETS FROM  
8 HOME DEPOT, WHO'S WE?

9           **A**     UM -- MR. DWIGHT.

10          **Q**     OKAY. AND THEY HAD -- WHAT -- DID YOU -- WHAT COLOR  
11 WERE THE BUCKETS?

12          **A**     ORANGE.

13          **Q**     ORANGE. AND WHEN YOU SAY THEY HAD A SEAT ON THEM,  
14 CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHAT THE SEAT LOOKED LIKE?

15          **A**     IT WAS LIKE -- UM -- IT WAS LIKE A REGULAR TOILET  
16 SEAT, BUT -- EXCEPT FOR IT WAS THE -- THE PART WHERE YOU SIT  
17 ON, IT WAS TOOKEN OFF AND THEN YOU JUST PUT IT ON THE BUCKET.

18          **Q**     OKAY. AND WHO PUT THE SEAT ON THE BUCKET?

19          **A**     MR. DWIGHT.

20          **Q**     UM -- AND YOU SAID THAT YOU WOULD HAVE TO SIT ON  
21 THOSE WHILE YOU WERE DURING YOUR HOMEWORK?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     SO HOW LONG WOULD YOU HAVE TO SIT ON THEM FOR?

24          **A**     PARTICULARLY ALL DAY UNTIL WE GO TO BED.

25          **Q**     AND WHO MADE YOU SIT ON THEM?

1           **A**     MISS JANET.

2           **Q**     ON THE DAYS WHEN MISS JANET WAS GONE AND IT WAS JUST  
3 YOU GUYS AND MR. DWIGHT, DID YOU SIT ON -- DID YOU STILL HAVE  
4 TO SIT ON THE BUCKETS?

5           **A**     YES.

6           **Q**     WHILE YOU WERE LIVING WITH THE SOLANDERS, AFTER YOU  
7 WERE ADOPTED, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO EAT WHATEVER YOU WANTED?

8           **A**     NO.

9           **Q**     TELL ME WHAT YOU WERE -- WHAT YOU COULD EAT.

10          **A**     AT FIRST WE ATE -- UM -- VEGETABLES AND RED BEANS  
11 AND RICE, AND -- UM -- IN THE MORNING WE'LL EAT EITHER OATMEAL  
12 OR CEREAL. AND -- UH -- THEN SHE STARTED TO BLEN --  
13 MISS JANET STARTED TO BLEND UP THE FOOD.

14          **Q**     OKAY.

15          **A**     AND I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE SHE PUT IN IT, BECAUSE  
16 SOMETIMES SHE WOULDN'T PUT RED BEANS AND RICE AND VEGETABLES,  
17 SOMETIME SHE'LL PUT STUFF THAT I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT IT WAS.

18          **Q**     OKAY. DID SHE EVER TELL YOU WHAT SHE WAS PUTTING IN  
19 IT?

20          **A**     SHE KEPT SAYING THAT WE WERE EATING MICE.

21          **Q**     DID YOU BELIEVE HER WHEN SHE TOLD YOU THAT?

22          **A**     NOT REALLY.

23          **Q**     OKAY. UM -- SO WHEN YOU WOULD EAT THE BLENDED FOOD,  
24 WHEN DID YOU EAT IT? LIKE IN THE MORNING WOULD YOU EAT THE  
25 BLENDED FOOD?



1           **A**     UM -- AT FIRST WE JUST ATE IT -- UM -- THREE TIMES A  
2 DAY, AND THEN SHE STOPPED DOING THAT AND WE WOULD EAT IT  
3 SOMETIMES ONE DAY, ONE, ONE PART OF THE DAY, AND SOMETIMES  
4 WE'LL EAT IT FROM BREAK -- FOR BREAKFAST AND DINNER.

5           **Q**     OKAY. SO WERE THERE SOME DAYS WHERE YOU WOULD GET  
6 BLENDED FOOD AND REGULAR FOOD, OR ONCE YOU STARTED EATING THE  
7 BLENDED FOOD THAT'S ALL YOU GOT?

8           **A**     THAT'S ALL I -- THAT'S ALL WE GOT. BUT THEN ONE DAY  
9 SHE STARTED TO GIVE US -- UM -- FOR BREAKFAST WE WOULD EAT --  
10 UM -- QUINOA AND OATMEAL, AND THEN FOR LUNCH WE WOULD HAVE  
11 CORNBREAD, BEANS AND RICE.

12          **Q**     OKAY. AND SO -- UM -- WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU HAD  
13 AN ACCIDENT, WOULD YOU STILL GET TO EAT OR DRINK?

14          **A**     SOMETIMES SHE WON'T LET US EAT FOR THE REST OF THE  
15 DAY. SOMETIMES SHE'LL LIKE NOT LET US EAT FOR LIKE TWO DAYS.

16          **Q**     IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     SO YOU WOULD GO TWO DAYS WITHOUT GETTING TO EAT?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     WERE YOU ALLOWED TO HAVE WATER?

21          **A**     NO.

22          **Q**     WERE YOU HUNGRY?

23          **A**     I WAS -- YES, I WAS HUNGRY. BUT AT THE SAME TIME  
24 SHE -- WHEN SHE WAS FEEDING US LIKE THREE FULL CUPS OF THE  
25 BLENDED FOOL -- UM -- FOOD, IT -- IT GOT -- IT GOT ME

1 PRACTICALLY -- I -- IT JUST KEPT GIVING ME STOMACH ACHES.

2 Q THE BLENDED FOOD DID?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF MR. DWIGHT WAS WATCHING YOU AND

5 YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT, WOULD YOU STILL GET TO EAT OR DID YOU NOT

6 GET FOOD?

7 A UM --

8 MR. MUELLER: OBJECTION, ASSUMES FACTS NOT IN EVIDENCE.

9 THE COURT: SHE JUST ASKED THE QUESTION.

10 MR. MUELLER: ASSUMES FACTS THAT -- IT'S SPECULATION.

11 SHE HASN'T ESTABLISHED THIS ACTUALLY EVER OCCURRED.

12 MS. BLUTH: SHE ALREADY --

13 THE COURT: OVERRULED.

14 BY MS. BLUTH:

15 Q DO YOU WANT ME TO REPEAT THE QUESTION, OR DO YOU

16 REMEMBER IT?

17 A NO, I DON'T REMEMBER.

18 Q OKAY. UM -- SO WHEN MR. DWIGHT WOULD WATCH YOU, AND

19 MISS JA -- AND MISS JANET WASN'T THERE, AND YOU HAD AN

20 ACCIDENT -- UM -- WOULD MR. DWIGHT STILL GIVE YOU FOOD OR

21 WOULD HE NOT LET YOU EAT, EITHER?

22 A I CAN'T REMEMBER.

23 Q OKAY. DID YOU EVER HAVE TO -- UM -- PUT ANY OF YOUR

24 CLOTHES IN YOUR MOUTH?

25 A YES.

1           **MR. MANN:**  OBJECTION LEADING.

2           **MS. BLUTH:**  IT DOESN'T SUGGEST AN ANSWER, IT'S A

3 QUESTION.

4           **THE COURT:**  OVERRULED.

5 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

6           **Q**     WHAT CLOTHES DID YOU HAVE TO PUT IN YOUR MOUTH?

7           **A**     OUR UNDERWEAR.

8           **Q**     WHO MADE YOU PUT YOUR UNDERWEAR IN YOUR MOUTH?

9           **A**     MISS JANET.

10          **Q**     DO YOU KNOW WHY?

11          **A**     BECAUSE SHE GOT MAD AT US, AND -- UM -- WE HAD AN

12 ACCIDENT SHE PUT IT IN OUR MOUTH, AND SHE --

13          **THE COURT:**  AND YOU'RE USING THE TERM WE AND OUR.  DID

14 THAT HAPPEN TO YOU, OR YOUR SISTERS, OR EVERYBODY, OR WHAT?

15          **THE WITNESS:**  ME.

16          **THE COURT:**  YOU PERSONALLY?

17          **THE WITNESS:**  YES.

18          **THE COURT:**  OKAY.  GO AHEAD.

19 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

20          **Q**     SO DID MISS -- WHEN YOU SAY SHE, YOU'RE TALKING

21 ABOUT MISS JANET?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     UM -- AND THE UNDERWEAR THAT YOU PUT IN YOUR MOUTH,

24 WERE THOSE THE SAME UNDERWEAR THAT YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT IN?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     DID YOU EVER SEE YOUR SISTERS HAVE TO DO THAT, OR  
2 WAS IT JUST YOU?

3           A     I NEVER SAW THEM. I NEVER SEEN -- UM -- THEM HAVE  
4 TO DO IT.

5           Q     ALL RIGHT. AT -- AT YOUR HOUSE WERE YOU ALLOWED TO  
6 TAKE BATHS OR WERE YOU -- DID YOU TAKE SHOWERS?

7           A     SHOWERS.

8           Q     OKAY. TELL ME ABOUT THE SHOWERS YOU WOULD TAKE  
9 THERE.

10          A     WE WOULD -- WE WOULD TAKE SHOWERS, AND WHENEVER WE  
11 HAD AN ACCIDENT OR WE WOULD NOT FINISH OUR SCHOOL WORK, SHE  
12 WOULD -- UM -- GET MAD, AND THEN SHE -- WHEN WE TOOK A SHOWER  
13 SHE'LL PUT ICE ON US AND THEN -- A BUCKET OF ICE AND THEN  
14 SHE'LL PUT A FAN ON US -- UM -- AND SHE'LL -- THAT'S HOW WE --  
15 SHE WOULD -- DRIED OFF.

16          Q     OKAY. AND WHO'S SHE?

17          A     MISS JANET.

18          Q     OKAY. UM -- SO IN THE COLD SHOWER WHAT DID IT FEEL  
19 LIKE WHEN THE -- WHEN SHE WOULD POUR THE ICE ON YOU?

20          A     IT WAS COLD, VERY COLD.

21          Q     AND SO WHEN YOU GOT OUT OF THE SHOWER -- UM -- WERE  
22 YOU EVER GIVEN A TOWEL, OR HOW DID YOU -- DID YOU JUST STAND  
23 IN FRONT OF THE FAN, EXPLAIN IT TO ME?

24          A     SOMETIMES SHE WOULD GIVE US -- VERY RARELY SHE WILL  
25 GIVE US TOWELS.

1           Q     OKAY.

2           A     AND MOST -- MOST OF THE TIME SHE'LL -- SHE'LL MAKE  
3 US STAND IN FRONT OF THE FANS.

4           Q     OKAY. NOW, WHEN YOU GOT OUT OF THE SHOWER -- UM --  
5 WOULD -- DID ANYBODY CHECK THE SHOWER?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     AND WHO WOULD CHECK IT?

8           A     MISS JANET AND I THINK MR. DWIGHT, TOO.

9           Q     WHAT WOULD THEY CHECK IT WITH?

10          A     IT'S THIS LIGHT WHERE -- UM -- IT WAS PURPLE AND  
11 IT -- WHATEVER THERE WAS IN IT, IT WILL TURN GREEN WHEN YOU  
12 PUT IT ON IT.

13          Q     OKAY. AND WAS THERE EVER A TIME WHEN YOU GOT OUT OF  
14 THE SHOWER AND -- AND MISS JANET OR MR. DWIGHT FOUND GREEN?

15          A     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

16          Q     OKAY. WHAT ABOUT YOUR UNDERWEAR, DID ANYBODY EVER  
17 CHECK YOUR UNDERWEAR?

18          A     YES.

19          Q     WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF THEY FOUND SOMETHING?

20          A     UM -- THEY WILL GET MAD AND THEN THEY'LL -- MISS --  
21 I MEAN MISS JANET SHE WOULD SLAP US OR -- UM -- IF IT'S LIKE  
22 IN THE MIDDLE OF THE DAY SHE'LL -- UM -- WHILE WE'RE ON THE  
23 TOILET SHE'LL SLAP US AGAINST THE TOILET AND THEN -- OR EITHER  
24 THAT AND SHE'LL KICK US.

25          Q     WHERE WOULD SHE KICK YOU?

1           A     ON OUR BOTTOM.   ON MY BOTTOM.

2           Q     OKAY.   WHILE YOU'RE STANDING OR WALKING, HOW?

3           A     STANDING.

4           Q     OKAY.   NOW, DID MR. DWIGHT EVER CHECK YOUR

5 UNDERWEAR?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF MR. DWIGHT FOUND SOMETHING?

8           A     HE'LL JUST SAY SOMETHING AND -- UM -- HE'LL TELL

9 MISS JANET.

10          Q     SO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF -- IF MR. DWIGHT FOUND

11 SOMETHING AND THEN TOLD MISS JANET WHAT HE FOUND?

12          A     HE'LL -- SHE'LL GET MAD AND THEN SHE'LL SLAP US AND

13 KICK US.

14          Q     WHERE DID YOU SLEEP IN THE SOLANDER'S HOUSE?

15          A     IN THE LOFT ON BOARDS.

16          Q     OKAY.   NOW, IS THE LOFT -- IS IT A TWO STORY HOUSE?

17          A     YES.

18          Q     OKAY.   UM -- AND IN -- YOU SAID YOU SLEPT IN THE

19 LOFT ON BOARDS.   CAN YOU EXPLAIN THE BOARDS TO ME?

20          A     UM -- THEY WERE BLUE AND -- UM -- THEY HAD OUR NAMES

21 ON IT.

22          Q     AND LIKE HOW WAS IT WRITTEN ON IT, WAS IT MARKER OR?

23          A     UM -- SHARPIE.

24          Q     OKAY.   AND WHO WROTE YOUR NAMES ON THEM?

25          A     MR. DWIGHT.

1           Q     OKAY.  SO DID EACH OF YOU AND YOUR SISTER HAVE A  
2 SEPARATE BOARD?  LIKE ONE BOARD FOR EACH OF YOU?  
3           A     YES.  
4           Q     OKAY.  AND WHEN YOU WOULD SLEEP ON THE BOARDS IN THE  
5 LOFT, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO HAVE ANY SHEETS OR COVERS?  
6           A     NO.  BUT SOMETIMES SHE'LL GIVE US A PILLOW.  AND  
7 SOME -- ONE -- UM -- ONE DAY SHE STARTED TO GIVE US THESE --  
8 YOU KNOW HOW HOTELS HAVE THESE -- UH -- THOSE BEDS IN THE  
9 COUCHES.  
10          Q     LIKE A PULL -- LIKE A --  
11          A     YEAH.  
12          Q     -- POP UP BED?  
13          A     YEAH.  UM -- SHE ORDERED THOSE AND -- UM --  
14 SHE'LL -- SHE HAD US SLEEP ON THOSE, AND THEN SHE STOPPED IT,  
15 AND THEN SHE MADE US SLEEP ON THE BOARDS AGAIN.  
16          Q     OKAY.  UM -- NOW, WHEN YOU WERE SLEEPING ON THE  
17 BOARDS, DID YOU GET TO WEAR PAJAMAS?  
18          A     NO, WE ONLY -- SOMETIMES WE ONLY GOT TO WEAR A SHIRT  
19 AND OUR UNDERWEAR, AND SOMETIMES WE'D JUST WEAR OUR UNDERWEAR  
20 TO BED.  
21          Q     OKAY.  WERE YOU COLD?  
22          A     YES.  
23          Q     UM -- WERE THERE ANY FANS UPSTIRS IN THE LOFT?  
24          A     YES.  
25          Q     AND WHEN YOU WERE SLEEPING ON THE BOARDS IN YOUR

1 UNDERWEAR, WERE THE FANS ON OR OFF?

2           **A**     ON.

3           **Q**     AND WHO WOULD TURN THE FANS ON?

4           **A**     MISS JANET.

5           **Q**     NOW, WHEN IT WAS BED TIME -- WAS THERE EVER A

6 TIME -- UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WENT OUT OF TOWN AND SO IT WAS

7 JUST YOU GUYS AND MR. DWIGHT?

8           **A**     YEAH, AND WE HAD AN -- AN -- A NANNY, AND SHE WAS

9 THERE HALF OF THE TIME, AND THEN WE HAD ANOTHER NANNY, SHE WAS

10 THERE FOR THE REST OF THE TIME.

11          **Q**     OKAY. SO WHEN MR. DWIGHT WAS TAKING CARE OF YOU AT

12 NIGHT, DID YOU STILL SLEEP ON THE BOARDS?

13          **A**     WHEN SHE WAS ON VACATION?

14          **Q**     UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WAS GONE, YEAH, ON VACATION,

15 MR. DWIGHT WAS THERE, DID YOU STILL SLEEP ON THE BOARDS?

16          **A**     NO, WE HAD -- UH -- THE PULL UP BEDS, THE POP UP

17 BEDS.

18          **Q**     OKAY. NOW, WAS -- UM -- MR. DWIGHT EVER HOME WHEN

19 YOU WERE SLEEPING ON THE BOARDS?

20          **A**     YES.

21          **Q**     OKAY. AND WHEN THE FANS WERE ON YOU?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     DID YOU HAVE AN INJURY TO THE BACK OF YOUR EAR AND

24 YOUR SHOULDER?

25          **A**     YES.



1           Q     CAN YOU TELL ME HOW YOU GOT THAT?

2           A     UM -- ONE DAY I WAS CLEANING UP THE DOGS BATHROOM,  
3 AND THEN -- UM -- AFTER THAT I CAME BACK IN AND THEN SHE MADE  
4 ME WASH MY HANDS, MISS JANET MADE ME WASH MY HANDS, AND THEN  
5 IT WAS REALLY HOT SO THEN I JUMPED OUT, I LIKE JERKED MY HANDS  
6 OUT, AND THEN SHE GOT MAD AND THEN SHE SQUEEZED BY ARMS AND  
7 MADE ME COME -- GO, PUT MY HANDS IN THERE. AND WE HAD A  
8 CANDLE IN THERE AND -- UM -- SHE WOULD TAKE THE LID AND SHE  
9 WOULD FILL IT UP WITH THE WATER AND SHE WOULD SPLASH IT ON MY  
10 FACE, AND THEN -- UM -- I KEPT CRYING, AND SHE GOT -- SHE SAID  
11 TO STOP CRYING. SO THEN I WOULDN'T STOP CRYING BECAUSE IT --  
12 THEY KEPT HURTING -- UM -- IT KEPT HURTING, SO THEN MISS JANET  
13 PICK ME UP AND THEN SHE -- SHE LIKE TRIED TO PUT MY WHOLE BODY  
14 IN THE SINK SO THEN THEY -- SHE GOT MY -- THIS SIDE OF MY BACK  
15 AND I BELIEVE THIS SIDE OF MY EAR.

16          Q     OKAY. WHAT BATHROOM WERE YOU IN?

17          A     DOWNSTAIRS.

18          Q     OKAY. AND WHERE WERE YOUR SISTERS WHEN THIS WAS  
19 GOING ON?

20          A     UM -- IN THE KITCHEN TRYING -- READING THEIR SCHOOL  
21 WORK.

22          Q     OKAY. AND DO YOU STILL HAVE THOSE SCARS TODAY?

23          A     UM -- YOU CAN'T REALLY SEE ON THE EAR.

24          Q     OKAY.

25          A     BUT YOU CAN REALLY SEE ON THE BACK.

1           **Q**     OKAY.  CAN I COME UP AND LOOK?

2           **A**     YES.

3           **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY.  YOU GUYS WANT TO LOOK?

4           I'M GOING TO LET MR. RUE AND -- UM -- MR. MANN, I DON'T

5 KNOW IF MR. MUELLER IS COMING.

6                   WOULD YOU MIND TURNING AROUND SO I CAN SHOW

7 EVERYBODY AND THEN WE'LL SHOW JUDGE?  OKAY.  WE'LL SHOW JUDGE

8 LAST, OKAY?

9           **THE COURT:**  I'M ALWAYS LAST.

10          **MS. BLUTH:**  YEAH.  SO -- UM -- AM I -- RIGHT HERE?

11          **THE WITNESS:**  (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

12 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

13          **Q**     IS THAT A YES?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     OKAY.  SO I'M GOING TO SAY A --

16          **MR. MANN:**  INCH?

17          **MS. BLUTH:**  TWO?

18          **MR. MANN:**  INCH AND A HALF.

19          **MS. BLUTH:**  INCH AND A HALF, TWO INCHES, JUDGE, FROM THE

20 RIGHT SHOULDER BLADE INTO THE BACK OF THE ARMPIT, AND THEN --

21 I DON'T KNOW IF THERE'S -- THERE IS SOME -- UM -- THERE'S A

22 WHITE SCAR ABOUT AN INCH LONG UNDERNEATH THE RIGHT EAR.

23          MR. MUELLER, CAN YOU SEE?

24          **MR. MUELLER:**  I CANNOT SEE.  OKAY, THANK YOU.

25          **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY?

1           AND THEN WE'RE GOING TO SHOW THE JUDGE, OKAY?

2           **THE COURT:**    OKAY.

3           **MS. BLUTH:**    SHOW HER YOUR EAR.

4           **THE COURT:**    OKAY.

5           **MS. BLUTH:**    OKAY.   GO AHEAD AND SIT DOWN, SWEETHEART.

6           SHE WANTS MISS ALISON.

7           **THE COURT:**    OH, OKAY.   SURE, NO WORRIES.

8           DO YOU WANT TO TAKE A BREAK OR YOU JUST WANT MISS ALISON

9 UP HERE?

10          **THE WITNESS:**  MISS ALISON UP HERE.

11          **THE COURT:**    SURE.   YOU'RE BEING PAGED.

12          **MS. BLUTH:**    SHE'S GOING TO SIT OVER HERE, OKAY?

13          **THE COURT:**    SHE'S GOING ON SIT RIGHT BEHIND YOU, OKAY?

14 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

15          **Q**       NOW, DID YOU EVER GET TO SEE A DOCTOR OR GET

16 TREATMENT FOR THOSE BURNS?

17          **A**       I DID NOT SEE A DOCTOR, BUT -- UM -- SHE DID PUT

18 STUFF ON IT, AND I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE STUFF WAS.

19          **Q**       UM -- WHO PUT STUFF ON IT?

20          **A**       MISS JANET.

21          **Q**       OKAY.   DID THAT HURT PRETTY BADLY?

22          **A**       YES.

23          **Q**       NOW -- UM -- DID YOU EVER HAVE ANY ACCIDENTS WITH

24 POOP IN THE BUCKETS?

25          **A**       YES.

1           **Q**     OR IN THE SMALL POTTY?

2           **A**     YEAH.

3           **Q**     AND WHAT HAPPENED AFTER YOU HAD THAT ACCIDENT?

4           **A**     SHE WOULD GET MAD AND THEN SHE'LL MAKE ME CLEAN IT

5 UP, MISS JANET, AND THEN -- UM -- SHE'LL GIVE ME A SPANKING,

6 AND THEN SHE'LL START SLAPPING ME AND KICKING ME.

7           **Q**     OKAY. UM -- DID THERE EVER COME A TIME WHERE YOU

8 HAD TO EAT OR DRINK YOUR PEE OR POOP?

9           **A**     IT WASN'T REALLY EATING OR DRINKING. SHE WOULD

10 LIKE -- ONE TIME SHE TOOK MY HEAD AND THEN SHE PUT IT IN THE

11 TOILET AFTER I WENT TO THE BATHROOM, AND SHE'LL LIKE TAKE OUR

12 UNDERWEAR AND BALL IT UP AND THEN STUFF IT IN OUR MOUTH.

13           **Q**     OKAY. THE TIME THAT MISS JANET GOT MAD AT YOU AND

14 STUCK YOUR HEAD IN THE TOILET IN THE POOP, WHY DID SHE DO

15 THAT?

16           **A**     I DON'T KNOW.

17           **Q**     WERE YOU IN TROUBLE?

18           **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

19           **Q**     OKAY. AND WHAT --

20           **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, CAN WE GET A FOUNDATION TO TIME,

21 EVERYTHING IS SO --

22           **THE COURT:** YOU CAN --

23           **MR. MANN:** -- ARBITRARY.

24           **MS. BLUTH:** SURE.

25           **THE COURT:** WELL, I UNDERSTAND THAT, BUT CAN YOU TRY TO

1 LAY A TIMEFRAME.

2 MS. BLUTH: SURE.

3 Q UM -- EVERYTHING WE'VE TALKED ABOUT SO FAR, WAS THIS  
4 BEFORE OR AFTER YOU GOT ADOPTED?

5 A I BELIEVE -- UM -- AFTER WE GOT ADOPTED.

6 Q OKAY. AND THE TIME THAT -- UM -- MISS JANET STUCK  
7 YOUR HEAD IN THE TOILET -- UM -- AND -- AND WHEN THE POOP WAS  
8 IN THE TOILET, DO YOU KNOW HOW LONG AGO THAT WAS OR HOW OLD  
9 YOU WERE WHEN THAT HAPPENED?

10 A UM -- I THINK I WAS EIGHT. I CAN'T REMEMBER REALLY.

11 Q OKAY. DID IT HAPPEN AFTER YOU WERE ADOPTED?

12 A YES.

13 Q DID IT HAPPEN AT THE HOUSE ON WAKASHAN, OR THE --  
14 THE SECOND HOUSE YOU LIVED IN?

15 A YES.

16 Q UM -- NOW, WHEN YOU WOULD DO YOUR HOMEWORK, WHILE  
17 YOU WERE BEING HOMESCHOOLED, WHO WAS IT THAT HOMESCHOOLED YOU?

18 A MISS JANET.

19 Q AND HOW WOULD THE HOMESCHOOLING WORK? LIKE TELL ME  
20 WHAT A DAY WOULD -- WOULD BE LIKE?

21 A PRACTICALLY WE JUST -- UM -- SAT DOWN AND DID OUR  
22 HOMEWORK -- I MEAN SCHOOL WORK ALL DAY, WE DIDN'T DO ANYTHING  
23 ELSE.

24 Q OKAY. BUT I MEAN WOULD SOMEONE TEACH YOU, LIKE THIS  
25 IS THE LESSON, THIS IS WHAT YOU'RE LEARNING --

1           **A**     NO.

2           **Q**     -- OR DID YOU JUST READ BOOKS ALL DAY AND STUDY?

3           **A**     WE -- SHE WOULD GIVE US PAPERS AND WE'LL JUST DO IT.

4           **Q**     OKAY. SO WAS ANYBODY TEACHING YOU?

5           **A**     NO. IT WAS -- WE JUST HAD BOOKS WHERE IT WOULD --

6 WHERE SHE WOULD RIP IT OUT OF THE BOOK AND SHE'LL GIVE THIS --

7 GIVE IT TO US, AND THEN WE HAVE TO DO IT.

8           **Q**     OKAY. WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU GOT ANY OF YOUR

9 HOMEWORK OR YOUR SCHOOL WORK WRONG?

10          **A**     SHE'LL GET MAD AND THEN -- UM -- SHE'LL -- SHE'LL --

11 UM -- START LIKE BLASTING OFF, BECAUSE WE DIDN'T -- WE

12 COULDN'T UNDERSTAND. AND SO THEN -- UM -- SHE'LL START

13 SLAPPING US AND KICKING US, BECAUSE WE DIDN'T KNOW THE ANSWER.

14          **Q**     OKAY. WHEN YOU SAY SHE WOULD SLAP YOU AND KICK YOU,

15 WHERE WOULD SHE SLAP YOU?

16          **A**     ON OUR FACE. ON MY FACE.

17          **Q**     OKAY. AND WHEN YOU SAY SHE, YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT

18 MISS JANET?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     AND WHERE WOULD SHE KICK YOU?

21          **A**     ON MY BOTTOM.

22          **Q**     UM -- NOW, DID -- WAS THERE EVER A TIME WHEN YOU GOT

23 INJURED ON THE STAIRS?

24          **A**     YES.

25          **Q**     HOW DID THAT HAPPEN?

1           **A**     UM -- WELL, I WAS WALKING DOWNSTAIRS, SHE WAS  
2 KICKING ME.  AND WHILE I WAS -- LIKE SHE KEPT KICKING ME, SO I  
3 WASN'T REALLY ABLE TO WALK DOWN THE STAIRS.

4           **Q**     OKAY.

5           **A**     SO THEN I -- I FELL, AND THEN SHE -- AND I -- I WAS  
6 BLEEDING ON MY LIP, AND SO THEN SHE TOOK MY SHIRT AND WIPED IT  
7 ON MY -- WIPED MY LIP ON MY SHIRT.

8           **Q**     SO WHO WAS IT THAT KICKED YOU ON THE STAIRS?

9           **A**     MISS JANET.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU WERE GETTING KICKED?

11          **A**     I DO NOT REMEMBER.

12          **Q**     OKAY.  NOW, DO YOU KNOW WHAT A CATHETER IS?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     WHAT DOES IT LOOK LIKE?  WHAT DOES ONE LOOK LIKE?  
15 HAVE YOU EVER SEEN ONE?

16          **A**     YES.

17          **Q**     CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT IT LOOKS LIKE?

18          **A**     IT'S A NEEDLE, AND IT HAS A LITTLE TUBE, AND IT HAS  
19 A BAG ON -- IT HAS A BAG CONNECT TO THE TUBE.  AND -- WELL  
20 WHENEVER YOU PUT IT IN YOUR PRIVATE AND THEN -- UM -- IT TAKES  
21 ALL OF IT OUT, AND THEN IT FILLS IT UP IN THE BAG.

22          **Q**     HOW DO YOU KNOW WHAT A CATHETER IS?

23          **A**     BECAUSE MISS JANET DID ONE ON ME.

24          **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WOULD USE THE CATHETER  
25 ON YOU -- FIRST OF ALL, DID THAT HAPPEN ONE TIME OR MORE THAN

1 ONE TIME?

2       **A**     MORE THAN ONE TIME.

3       **Q**     OKAY. SO IN WHAT ROOM OR ROOMS IN THE HOUSE WOULD

4 SHE USE THE CATHETER?

5       **A**     IN -- UM -- ME AND AMAYA'S OLD BEDROOM, AND IN THE

6 UPSTIRS BATHROOM AND IN THE LOFT.

7       **Q**     OKAY. SO EXPLAIN TO ME THE PROCESS BY WHICH SHE

8 WOULD USE THE CATHETER ON YOU? CAN YOU WALK ME THROUGH HOW

9 THAT WOULD WORK?

10       **A**    I DON'T UNDERSTAND.

11       **Q**    SO WHEN MISS -- UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WOULD USE THE

12 CATHETER ON YOU, LET'S TALK ABOUT THE BATHROOM. SO YOU --

13 WOULD THE TWO OF YOU BE IN THE BATHROOM ALONE?

14       **A**    YES.

15       **Q**    OKAY. AND THE DOOR BE OPEN OR SHUT?

16       **A**    OPENED.

17       **Q**    OKAY. UM -- AND THEN WHERE WOULD YOU GO IN THE

18 BATHROOM? WOULD YOU SIT OR STAND OR LAY DOWN?

19       **A**    I WOULD LAY DOWN.

20       **Q**    OKAY. WHAT WOULD YOU LAY ON?

21       **A**    A TOWEL.

22       **Q**    SO ONCE YOU LAID DOWN, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN?

23       **A**    SHE WOULD PUT THE CATH -- CATHETER IN ME.

24       **Q**    OKAY. WHERE WOULD SHE PUT IT?

25       **A**    IN MY PRIVATE.



1           Q     UM -- AND THEN WOULD ANYTHING COME OUT OF THE  
2 CATHETER?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     WHAT WOULD COME OUT?

5           A     MY BATHROOM.

6           Q     YOUR BATHROOM?   LIKE PEE?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     AND IF PEE CAME OUT, WOULD YOU BE IN TROUBLE, OR  
9 WHAT WOULD HAPPEN?

10          A     I'LL BE IN TROUBLE.

11          Q     WHAT -- WHAT DOES THAT MEAN, IF YOU'RE IN TROUBLE,  
12 WHAT HAPPENS?

13          A     UM -- I'LL -- SHE'LL SAY -- SHE'LL PRACTICALLY SAY  
14 THAT I DIDN'T ASK TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, AND I WAS SCARED TO  
15 BECAUSE SHE KEPT YELLING AT ME IF I ASKED TO GO.   AND  
16 SHE'LL -- UM -- SOMETIMES WHEN SHE'S LIKE REALLY MAD, SHE'LL  
17 TAKE THE NEEDLE AND LIKE MOVE IT AROUND LIKE EVERYWHERE.

18          Q     IN YOUR PRIVATE?

19          A     YES.

20          Q     DID THAT HURT?

21          A     YES.

22          Q     OKAY.   WHEN YOU SAID THAT SHE GOT MAD BECAUSE YOU  
23 DIDN'T ASK.

24          A     YES.

25          Q     BUT YOU SAID EARLIER THAT SOMETIMES YOU WOULD GET IN

1 TROUBLE WHEN YOU DID ASK.

2       **A**     YES, BECAUSE SHE WOULD LIKE GET MAD BECAUSE WE HAD  
3 TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, AND WHAT AM I SUPPOSE TO DO, I HAVE TO  
4 GO, I HAVE TO GO.

5       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, YOU SAID THAT THAT HAPPENED WITH  
6 MISS JANET IN THE BATHROOM IN YOUR AND AMAYA'S BEDROOM, IN  
7 YOUR OLD BEDROOM?

8       **A**     UM-HUM.

9       **Q**     BUT IN THAT SAME HOUSE ON WAKASHAN?

10      **A**     YES.

11      **Q**     AND THEN IN THE LOFT?

12      **A**     YES.

13      **Q**     SO IT HAPPENED AT LEAST THREE TIMES THAT YOU CAN  
14 REMEMBER?

15      **A**     YES.

16      **Q**     UM -- NOW, DO YOU KNOW WHO BOUGHT THOSE CATHETERS?

17      **A**     MR. DWIGHT.

18      **Q**     OKAY. UM -- AND WHERE WAS MR. DWIGHT WHEN  
19 MISS JANET WAS USING THEM ON YOU?

20      **A**     UM -- ONE TIME HE WAS AT THE DOORWAY, BUT HE WASN'T  
21 LOOKING AT ME. AND -- UM --

22      **THE COURT:** WHICH TIME WAS THAT, WHERE WERE YOU?

23      **THE WITNESS:** UH -- IN THE BATHROOM.

24      **THE COURT:** OKAY.

25      **THE WITNESS:** AND -- UM -- HE -- HE WASN'T LOOKING AT ME,

1 BUT HE WAS JUST STANDING THERE, AND MISS JANET WOULD DO IT.

2 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

3 **Q** OKAY.

4 **A** HE WASN'T THERE ONLY ONCE IN STANDING OUTSIDE THE

5 BATHROOM.

6 **Q** OKAY. SO HE WAS THERE ONE TIME IN THE BATHROOM.

7 AND THEN THE TIME IN THE LOFT AND THE -- UM -- BEDROOM, WHERE

8 WAS HE?

9 **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION, MISSTATES THE TESTIMONY. THAT'S

10 NOT WHAT SHE SAID, COUNSEL.

11 **THE COURT:** I'M SORRY?

12 **MR. MUELLER:** THAT'S NOT WHAT SHE SAID.

13 **THE COURT:** I'M PRETTY SURE THAT'S WHAT SHE SAID.

14 **MR. MUELLER:** WELL, I'VE BEEN TAKING VERY GOOD NOTES,

15 THAT'S NOT WHAT SHE SAID.

16 **THE COURT:** OKAY. YOU SAID WHEN -- WHEN MISS JANET DID

17 IT TO YOU IN THE BATHROOM MR. DWIGHT WAS STANDING IN THE

18 DOORWAY BUT NOT LOOKING; IS THAT RIGHT?

19 **THE WITNESS:** STANDING OUT THE DOORWAY.

20 **THE COURT:** OH, OUT THE DOORWAY, BUT NOT LOOKING?

21 **THE WITNESS:** YES.

22 **THE COURT:** OKAY. THEN WHAT ABOUT THE TIME IN THE LOFT,

23 WHERE WAS MR. DWIGHT, IF ANYWHERE BY YOU?

24 **THE WITNESS:** HE WASN'T THERE.

25 **THE COURT:** WASN'T EVEN AT HOME, THAT YOU KNOW OF?

1           **THE WITNESS:** I DON'T THINK SO.

2           **THE COURT:** HE WASN'T AROUND --

3           **THE WITNESS:** YEAH.

4           **THE COURT:** -- WHERE IT WAS HAPPENING?

5           **THE WITNESS:** YEAH.

6           **THE COURT:** GO AHEAD, MISS BLUTH.

7           **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU.

8           **Q**     AND THEN THE BEDROOM, THE INCIDENT IN THE BEDROOM,

9 DO YOU KNOW WHERE MR. DWIGHT WAS WHEN MISS JANET PUT -- UM --

10 PUT THE CATHETER IN YOUR PRIVATE THAT TIME?

11           **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION, ASKED AND ANSWERED. JUDGE, SHE

12 JUST SAID HE WASN'T PRESENT.

13           **MS. BLUTH:** NO, SHE DIDN'T. JUDGE, DID YOU DO A

14 BATHROOM?

15           **THE COURT:** NO, I ASKED --

16           **MS. BLUTH:** OR BEDROOM?

17           **THE COURT:** -- HER ABOUT THE BATHROOM, SHE ANSWERED IT.

18 I ASKED HER ABOUT THE LOFT, SHE ANSWERED IT. NOW MISS BLUTH

19 IS ASKING HER ABOUT THE BEDROOM.

20           **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU. GO AHEAD.

21           **THE WITNESS:** UH -- I DON'T THINK SO.

22           **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.

23           **Q**     NOW, BESIDES THE -- UM -- CATHETER, DID MISS JANET

24 STICK ANYTHING ELSE UP YOUR VAGINA, OR YOUR PRIVATE?

25           **A**     UM, THE PAINT STICK.

1           Q     OKAY.  WHAT HAPPENED WITH THAT?

2           A     SHE TOOK THE PAINT STICK AND THEN SHE TRIED TO SHOVE  
3 IT IN MY PRIVATE.

4           Q     OKAY.  DO YOU REMEMBER WHY SHE TRIED TO DO THAT?

5           A     NO, MA'AM.

6           Q     WERE YOU IN TROUBLE FOR SOMETHING?

7           A     I DON'T THINK SO.

8           Q     OKAY.  UM -- WHERE WERE YOU AT IN THE HOUSE WHEN  
9 SHE -- WHEN SHE DID THAT?

10          A     IN AVA'S OLD BEDROOM.

11          Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- NOW DID IT TOUCH YOUR PRIVATE?

12          A     YES, IT DID.

13          Q     WHERE DID IT TOUCH YOUR PRIVATE AT?

14          A     UM -- LIKE IN THE FRONT.

15          Q     IN THE FRONT PRIVATE?

16          A     YES.

17          Q     AND WHAT DID THAT FEEL LIKE?

18          A     VERY GROSS, AND IT WAS HURTFUL.

19          Q     OKAY.  NOW, WHEN -- UM -- WHEN MISS JANET WOULD PUT  
20 THE CATHETER IN OR TRY TO PUT THE CATHETER IN, WAS THERE  
21 TIMES -- WERE THERE SOMETIMES WHEN YOU TRIED TO FIGHT IT OR  
22 MOVE?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU TRIED TO FIGHT IT?

25          A     SHE'LL HOLD ME DOWN AND SOMETIMES SHE'LL SAY ...

1           Q     IT'S OKAY.

2           A     SAY -- PRACTICALLY SAY STAY DOWN.

3           Q     OKAY.  NOW, DID SHE EVER THREATEN YOU WITH ANYTHING?

4           A     YES.

5           Q     CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT THAT?

6           A     SHE -- SHE THREATENED ME WITH OUR -- WE HAD A RAZOR

7 AND -- A RAZOR BLADE, AND SHE WOULD THREATEN ME THAT SHE'LL

8 CUT MY FRONT PART OUT WITH THE RAZOR BLADE.

9           Q     DID SHE SHOW YOU THE RAZOR BLADE?

10          A     YES.

11          Q     WHEN SHE WAS THREATENING YOU?

12          A     NO, NOT WHILE SHE WAS THREATENING YOU.

13          Q     OKAY.  EXPLAIN IT TO ME?

14          A     I MEAN ME.

15                UH -- SHE -- WE SAW IT BEFORE SHE EVEN -- UM --

16 BEFORE SHE WAS THREATENING US WITH IT, BUT -- UM -- SHE SHOWED

17 IT TO US WHEN -- UM -- WE SAW THIS PICTURE OF SOMEONE CUTTING

18 OUT -- IN DIFFERENT COUNTRIES, PEOPLE ARE CUTTING OUT THEIR

19 FRONT PARTS, AND SHE SHOWED THE RAZOR BLADE TO US.

20          Q     OKAY.  SO YOU WERE -- YOU WERE -- DID YOU SAY YOU

21 WERE LOOKING AT A BOOK, OR WHAT WERE YOU LOOKING AT WITH THE

22 PEOPLE FROM THE DIFFERENT COUNTRIES?

23          A     A COMPUTER.

24          Q     A COMPUTER.

25                AND PEOPLE ON THE COMPUTER WERE CUTTING OUT OTHER

1 PEOPLE'S PRIVATES?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- AND SO AFTER YOU SAW THAT, IS THAT WHEN

4 MISS JANET SHOWED YOU THE RAZOR?

5       **A**     YES.

6       **Q**     WHAT DID SHE SAY WHEN SHE SHOWED IT TO YOU?

7       **A**     IF YOU HAVE AN ACCIDENT ON YOURSELF ONE MORE TIME

8 I'M GONNA' CUT YOUR FRONT PART OUT.

9       **Q**     HOW DID YOU FEEL WHEN SHE SHOWED YOU THAT AND SAID

10 THAT TO YOU?

11       **A**     IT WAS REALLY SCARY, BECAUSE I NEVER HAD -- I NEVER

12 HEARD -- I NEVER -- NO ONE HAS EVER TOLD ME THAT BEFORE TO ME.

13       **Q**     CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT THE RAZOR LOOKED LIKE?

14       **A**     IT WAS SILVER AND IT WAS KIND OF A RECTANGLE.

15       **Q**     OKAY.  WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO DRAW IT FOR ME?

16       **A**     YES.

17       **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY.  MAY I APPROACH, YOUR HONOR?

18       **THE COURT:**  YES.

19 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

20       **Q**     CAN YOU DRAW IT FOR ME?

21       **A**     YES.  AND IT WAS SILVER.

22       **Q**     AND IT WAS SILVER?

23       **A**     UM-HUM.

24       **MS. BLUTH:**  OKAY.  AND IF THIS COULD BE MARKED AS NEXT.

25 AM I ON STATE'S 6?

1           **THE CLERK:**   YES.

2           (WHEREUPON STATE'S PROPOSED EXHIBIT NO. 6 WAS MARKED

3           FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

4           **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.   THEN I'LL SHOW DEFENSE COUNSEL, YOUR

5 HONOR.

6           **Q**       AND THIS IS THE -- WHAT THE RAZOR LOOKED LIKE THAT

7 MISS JANET SHOWED YOU WHEN SHE TOLD YOU THAT IF YOU HAD AN

8 ACCIDENT AGAIN SHE'D CUT YOUR FRONT PART OUT?

9           **A**       YES.

10          **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.   MR. MUELLER.

11          AND I'D MOVE FOR IT'S ADMISSION.

12          **MS. LUZAICH:**   ANY OBJECTION?

13          **MR. MANN:**   NO, YOUR HONOR.

14          **MR. RUE:**    NO, YOUR HONOR.

15          **MS. LUZAICH:**   MR. MUELLER?

16          **MR. MUELLER:**   NO.

17          **THE COURT:**   SIX WILL BE ADMITTED.

18          (WHEREUPON STATE'S EXHIBIT NO. 6 WAS ADMITTED INTO

19          EVIDENCE.)

20 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

21          **Q**       ANASTASIA, WHEN WE FIRST STARTED I HAD ASKED YOU

22 SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT THE -- TO DESCRIBE TO ME THE PAINT STICK?

23          **A**       UM-HUM.

24          **Q**       UM -- AND NOW WAS THERE EVER ANYTHING WRITTEN ON ANY

25 OF THE PAINT STICKS?



1           **A**     YES, THERE WAS, BUT I BELIEVE ON -- IT HAD THE FRONT  
2     SIDE IT HAD A BUNCH OF ORANGE WORDS ON IT THAT WAS -- THAT  
3     MISS JANET -- UM -- OR MR. DWIGHT OR DANIELLE NEVER WROTE ON  
4     IT, BUT ON THE BACKSIDE IT SAID, "RULE OF EDUCATION", MR.  
5     DWIGHT WROTE THAT ON THE BACK.

6           **Q**     ON ONE OF THE PAINT STICKS IT SAID "RULE OF  
7     EDUCATION"?

8           **A**     YES.

9           **Q**     OKAY. NOW IF I SHOWED YOU A PICTURE OF ONE OF THE  
10    PAINT STICKS WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO RECOGNIZE IT?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     I'M SHOWING YOU STATE'S NO. 2, DO YOU RECOGNIZE  
13    WHAT'S IN THAT PICTURE?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     WHAT IS THAT?

16          **A**     THE PAINT STICK.

17          **Q**     OKAY. AND SO -- UM -- I THINK YOU ALREADY SAID THAT  
18    THERE -- THERE WAS A LOT OF -- THERE WAS A LOT OF PAINT STICKS  
19    AT THE HOUSE?

20          **A**     YES.

21          **MS. BLUTH:** CAN I HAVE THE COURT'S INDULGENCE FOR A  
22    MINUTE?

23          **THE COURT:** UM-HUM.

24          **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU, ANASTASIA.

25          I WILL PASS THE WITNESS, YOUR HONOR.

1           **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. IT'S TEN TO FOUR, SO I THINK  
2 WE'RE GONNA' REFRAIN FROM STARTING DEFENSE QUESTIONING. SO WE  
3 GET TO BE DONE FOR THE DAY.

4           **MS. BLUTH:** AND, JUDGE, BEFORE -- SHE'S GOING TO STEP  
5 OUTSIDE, BUT CAN WE APPROACH AND TALK ABOUT SCHEDULING I'M --

6           **THE COURT:** YES. EXCEPT I DON'T HAVE I CALENDAR IN FRONT  
7 ME, BUT MISS STEPHANIE CAN HELP US.

8           **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR?

9           **THE COURT:** YEAH, YOU CAN GO.

10           SO -- UM -- LET ME -- LET ME CANVASS -- UM -- MISS  
11 ANASTASIA. MISS ANASTASIA, YOU'RE GOING TO COME BACK TOMORROW  
12 TO FINISH ANSWERING QUESTIONS, OKAY?

13           **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

14           **THE COURT:** BUT IN THE MEANTIME YOU'RE NOT SUPPOSE TO  
15 TALK TO ANYBODY ABOUT THE CASE AT ALL, OR WHAT YOU'RE DOING IN  
16 COURT OR WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT. YOU  
17 CAN TALK TO ANY COUNSELORS THAT YOU TALK WITH, OR ANY -- YOU  
18 KNOW, ANY PEOPLE LIKE YOUR COUNSELORS AND STUFF, BUT LIKE YOU  
19 CAN'T TALK TO YOUR SISTERS OR MISS DEBBIE OR MISS DEBBIE'S  
20 HUSBAND, OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT, BECAUSE THAT'S KIND OF LIKE --  
21 UM -- YOU'RE BREAKING LIKE A RULE OF THE COURT, AND WE  
22 WOULDN'T WANT YOU TO BREAK A RULE OF THE COURT, OKAY?

23           SO DO I HAVE YOUR PROMISE YOU WON'T TALK TO ANYBODY ABOUT  
24 YOUR CASE?

25           **THE WITNESS:** YES, MA'AM.

1       **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   THANK YOU, I'LL SEE TOMORROW MORNING?

2       **THE WITNESS:**   OKAY.

3       **THE COURT:**   OKAY, BYE-BYE.

4       **THE WITNESS:**   BYE.

5       **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   SO DO YOU HAVE A COPY OF MY CALENDAR

6 BY ANY CHANCE, MISS STEPHANIE?

7       **THE CLERK:**   YES, I DO.

8       **MS. LUZAICH:**   TOMORROW, JUDGE, JUST FOR THE RECORD, THE

9 STATE HAS ONE FELONY PRELIM STILL GOING, THE OTHER FELONY

10 PRELIMS ARE CALLED OFF.   IT'S BATTERY DEADLY WEAPON, TWO

11 WITNESSES, IT'S IN CUSTODY.   THERE'S A MISDEMEANOR TRIAL

12 THAT'S NOT OFF, WITH THREE TO FIVE WITNESSES, BUT THAT'S OUT

13 OF CUSTODY.

14       **THE COURT:**   OKAY.

15       **MS. BLUTH:**   THAT'S WHY I HAVE MY ASSISTANT.

16       **MS. LUZAICH:**   YEP.   YEP.   YEP.

17       **THE COURT:**   DO YOU KNOW WHO THE DEFENSE COUNSEL IS ON THE

18 MISDEMEANOR TRIAL?

19       **MS. LUZAICH:**   YOU KNOW, I ASKED EVERYTHING EXCEPT THAT.

20       **MS. BLUTH:**   I'LL ASK HER RIGHT NOW.

21       **THE COURT:**   I DON'T KNOW.   OR THE NAME?   DO YOU EVEN KNOW

22 THE NAME OF THE CASE?

23       **MS. BLUTH:**   I'LL ASK RIGHT NOW.

24       **MR. MUELLER:**   WITH A LITTLE BIT OF LUCK IT WILL BE MY

25 OFFICE.

1           **THE COURT:** OUT OF CUSTODY 9:30, TRIALS WOULD BE A  
2 MISDEMEANOR. WELL --

3           **THE CLERK:** JULIE RAYE.

4           **THE COURT:** THERE'S TWO PRO PERS AND JULIE RAYE.  
5 WELL, THAT'S OKAY, THIS IS GOING FIRST. SO IF THEY CAN'T  
6 RESOLVE IT, THEN IT'S GONNA' GET BUMPED TO -- SHE MIGHT NOT  
7 TAKE ALL DAY TOMORROW.

8           **MS. BLUTH:** THE ISSUE IS THE -- UM -- WE'RE GONNA' HAVE  
9 TO CALL THE DOCTOR FIRST, SHE LEAVES FOR A CONFERENCE AND --

10          **THE COURT:** OKAY.

11          **MS. BLUTH:** -- SO I'M GOING TO HAVE TO CALL DR. CETL  
12 FIRST, AND THEN I -- I WAS JUST GOING TO SAY IF I COULD BRING  
13 HER BACK IN THE AFTERNOON -- UM -- AND THAT WAY WE'LL JUST  
14 DO -- I MEAN DO WHATEVER, OBVIOUSLY, THE COURT NEEDS TO DO,  
15 THEN DO DR. CETL. I JUST DON'T WANT TO HAVE HER WAITING  
16 AROUND ALL MORNING, BECAUSE I DON'T THINK WE'LL GET TO HER  
17 ANYWAYS. IF THAT WORKS WITH EVERYBODY.

18          **THE COURT:** OKAY.

19          **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, MY PREFERENCE WOULD BE FOR US TO  
20 START OFF AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, AND THEN WHAT'S EVER AFTER THAT  
21 POINT WE CAN CONTINUE ON IN THE AFTERNOON. IT WOULD BE MY  
22 PERSONAL PREFERENCE JUST --

23          **THE COURT:** I DON'T KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS, START OFF AS  
24 SOON AS POSSIBLE.

25          **MR. MANN:** MEANING -- UM -- BE THE FIRST TO GO, AND NOT

1 WAIT FOR THE OTHER CASES TO GO FIRST. UM -- DO WHAT WE NEED  
2 TO DO, FINISH DR. CETL, AND THEN LET YOUR OTHER CASES GO AND  
3 THEN START UP AGAIN IN THE AFTERNOON WITH --  
4 **THE COURT:** OH, I SEE, OKAY.  
5 **MR. MANN:** -- ANASTASIA.  
6 **THE COURT:** SO WE COULD DO THE DOCTOR FIRST THING, TAKE A  
7 BREAK FOR THE TWO WITNESS ASSAULT WITH A DEADLY WEAPON IN  
8 CUSTODY, RESUME THIS ONE IN THE AFTERNOON, AND IF I HAVE TO  
9 KICK THE FIVE WITNESS OUT OF CUSTODY MISDEMEANOR.  
10 **MS. BLUTH:** PERFECT.  
11 **THE COURT:** DOES THAT SOUND LIKE A --  
12 **MS. LUZAICH:** PERFECT FOR US.  
13 **THE COURT:** -- PLAN?  
14 **MS. BLUTH:** SO WHAT WOULD AFTERNOON BE, 1:00, SHOULD I  
15 HAVE HER AT 1:00 OR 12:30?  
16 **THE CLERK:** WE HAVE 1 O'CLOCK.  
17 **THE COURT:** WHAT DO WE HAVE AT 1:00?  
18 **THE CLERK:** JUST BAD CHECKS.  
19 **THE COURT:** OH, JUST OUR BAD CHECKS. SO -- BUT -- BUT --  
20 SO 1:30.  
21 **MS. BLUTH:** ONE-THIRTY, GOT IT.  
22 **THE COURT:** BECAUSE WE HAVE BAD CHECK CALENDAR, WHICH  
23 SHOULDN'T TAKE BUT 20 MINUTES.  
24 **MS. BLUTH:** SURE.  
25 **MS. LUZAICH:** AND WHAT TIME SHOULD WE HAVE HER --

1       **THE COURT:** I WOULD MAYBE HAVE HER HERE BY 1:00.  
2       HOW MANY DO WE HAVE ON AT 1 O'CLOCK? BECAUSE I START  
3 RIGHT AT 1:00, SO --  
4       **THE CLERK:** THIRTEEN.  
5       **THE COURT:** OKAY. WE MIGHT -- WE CAN PROBABLY GET  
6 STARTED AT 1:15.  
7       **MS. BLUTH:** COOL.  
8       **THE COURT:** I ZOOM THROUGH THEM AS SOON AS PEOPLE COME  
9 IN.  
10      **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY, THAT WILL BE GOOD.  
11      **MS. LUZAICH:** WHAT TIME SHOULD WE HAVE THE DOCTOR HERE?  
12 I MEAN YOUR CALENDAR ITSELF --  
13      **THE COURT:** WELL EVERYTHING IS CALLED OFF.  
14      **MS. LUZAICH:** RIGHT. BUT YOUR CALENDAR, ITSELF, IS THREE  
15 PAGES, SO JUST FOR YOU TO CALL THROUGH ALL OF THEM.  
16      **THE COURT:** I DON'T KNOW WHAT THREE PAGES MEANS BY YOU, I  
17 JUST KNOW HOW MANY CASE --  
18      **MS. LUZAICH:** LONG, LIKE THIRTY.  
19      **THE COURT:** -- LIKE I DON'T KNOW. THE 9:30'S?  
20      **MS. LUZAICH:** YEAH, THAT'S WHAT TIERRA SAID. NO?  
21      **THE COURT:** NOT THIRTY.  
22      **MS. BLUTH:** IT'S ABOUT TEN ON -- LOOKS LIKE FIVE OR SIX.  
23      **THE CLERK:** WE HAVE EIGHTEEN.  
24      **MS. LUZAICH:** EIGHTEEN?  
25      **THE COURT:** TOTAL. IN AND OUT.

1           **MS. BLUTH:** SO IF I HAD THE DOC HERE AT TEN WE'D BE GOOD,  
2 RIGHT?  
3           **THE COURT:** OH, YEAH. TEN.  
4           (DISCUSSION BETWEEN THE CLERK AND THE COURT.)  
5           **THE COURT:** NO, THAT'S GONNA' GET -- THAT'S GOING TO GET  
6 KICKED.  
7           **THE CLERK:** OKAY.  
8           **THE COURT:** IN FACT, I MEAN I THINK WE -- I THINK I'M  
9 GOING TO MAKE A JUDICIAL DECISION HERE, WHERE WE'RE JUST GOING  
10 TO KICK THAT MISDEMEANOR TRIAL. SO, I'M CALLING -- CALLING IT  
11 RIGHT NOW THAT WE'LL E-MAIL JULIE, AND TELL HER THAT BASED  
12 UPON TOMORROW'S CALENDAR, WE'VE ALREADY LOOKED THROUGH IT,  
13 THAT CASE IS NOT GOING TO GO DUE TO COURT CONGESTION. YOU CAN  
14 LET WHOEVER THE TRACK D.A. IS TOMORROW TO CALL OFF THE  
15 WITNESSES, SO WE DON'T HAVE THREE TO FIVE WITNESSES UPSET.  
16           **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.  
17           **MS. LUZAICH:** I'M GOING TO TELL HER RIGHT NOW.  
18           **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.  
19           **THE COURT:** WHO'S THE TRACK ATTORNEY TOMORROW?  
20           **MS. BLUTH:** TIERRA.  
21           **THE COURT:** OH, OKAY.  
22           **THE CLERK:** IT'S LOOKS LIKE IT'S A VICTORIA VILLEGAS  
23 CASE.  
24           **THE COURT:** WE'LL E-MAIL JULIE AND TELL HER THAT DUE TO  
25 COURT CONGESTION THAT'S GOING TO BE CONTINUED, SO SHE WILL

1 NEED TO APPEAR TO GET A NEW TRIAL DATE, BUT SHE DOESN'T NEED  
2 TO PREPARE.

3 SO, YEAH, I WOULD SAY TEN.

4 **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. DONE AND DONE.

5 **THE COURT:** BUT I THINK RIGHT AT TEN, BECAUSE IF  
6 EVERYTHING ELSE IS CALLED OFF, WE WANT TO PUT HER ON FIRST.

7 **MS. BLUTH:** YES.

8 **THE COURT:** BUT, YOU KNOW, BY THE TIME WE GET DONE WITH 8  
9 O'CLOCK AND TAKE A BREAK IT WILL PROBABLY BE TEN.

10 **MS. BLUTH:** GOT IT.

11 **THE COURT:** OKAY. SO 10 O'CLOCK FOR THE DOCTOR.  
12 HOW LONG IS THAT -- THAT'S A DOCTOR, DID YOU SAY?

13 **MS. BLUTH:** YEAH.

14 **THE COURT:** AND HOW LONG IS HE OR SHE GOING TO TAKE?  
15 BECAUSE I'M NOT QUITE SURE HOW WE'RE GOING TO CRAM IN A TWO  
16 WITNESS IN CUSTODY ASSAULT WITH A DEADLY WEAPON IN THERE SOME  
17 WHERE.

18 **MS. LUZAICH:** I THINK DIRECT WILL BE ABOUT 30 MINUTES. I  
19 THINK CROSS --

20 **MR. MANN:** DEPENDING ON WHAT SHE SAYS --

21 **MS. LUZAICH:** -- WILL BE LONGER.

22 **MR. MANN:** -- COULD BE LONGER.

23 **MS. BLUTH:** YEAH, IT'S NOT GOING TO BE A SHORT WITNESS.

24 **THE COURT:** HUH. OKAY. I MEAN THEY -- I MEAN THEY GET  
25 PRIORITY, ANYWAY, SO THE ASSAULT WITH A DEADLY WEAPON MAY HAVE



1 TO BE KICKED OR MAY HAVE -- I MEAN WHEN I KICK THINGS, I DON'T  
2 HAVE TO KICK THINGS FOR 15 DAYS --

3 **MS. BLUTH:** CORRECT.

4 **THE COURT:** -- I CAN KICK THINGS TO THE NEXT DAY, OR THE  
5 DAY AFTER. I KNOW THURSDAY IS REALLY LIGHT FOR ME, BECAUSE I  
6 TRIED TO LIGHTEN UP BECAUSE I WAS GOING TO BE -- I HAD A --  
7 SOMETHING TO HANDLE, BUT NOW I'VE DISPOSED OF THAT AS WELL.  
8 SO I KNOW THURSDAY IS REALLY LIGHT FOR ME. SO IF YOU GUYS  
9 NEED TO CONTINUE ANYTHING TILL THURSDAY, OR IF WE NEED TO KICK  
10 THAT ASSAULT WITH A DEADLY WEAPON TILL THURSDAY, I KNOW  
11 THURSDAY'S PRETTY LIGHT.

12 **MS. BLUTH:** PERFECT.

13 **THE COURT:** OKAY? SO WE'LL JUST DO WHAT WE CAN TOMORROW.

14 **MR. MUELLER:** WHAT TIME TOMORROW, JUDGE?

15 **THE COURT:** TEN O'CLOCK THE DOCTOR STARTS.

16 **MR. MUELLER:** NINE O'CLOCK IT IS.

17 **THE COURT:** THANK YOU.

18 **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU, JUDGE.

19

20 (AT 3:53 P.M. THE PROCEEDINGS WERE RECESSED.)

21 \* \* \* \*

22 ATTEST: FULL, TRUE AND CERTIFIED TRANSCRIPT.

23 /S/KIT MACDONALD  
24 KIT MACDONALD, C.S.R.  
25 COURT REPORTER  
C.S.R. 65

'	9	48/8 51/2 62/3 62/15 63/13 64/5 69/13 70/9 75/19 76/6 76/7 76/8 76/11 77/8 78/20 79/19 80/4 81/13 94/14 95/2 95/14 95/17 100/5 100/12 123/10 127/17 141/21 162/22 163/6 165/4 168/10 168/13 170/11 171/5 173/17 190/2 198/11 ADDED [1] 166/24 ADDISON [1] 115/9 ADDRESS [1] 12/12 ADMISSION [1] 220/11 ADMISSIONS [1] 120/21 ADMITTED [11] 2/18 40/21 41/4 41/12 41/15 108/3 134/23 134/23 134/25 220/17 220/18 ADOPT [2] 144/17 185/16 ADOPTED [27] 12/6 12/9 12/18 12/25 13/7 13/13 16/2 19/8 20/4 49/21 49/24 67/3 77/22 79/7 122/25 142/4 142/23 143/21 144/10 144/22 164/18 185/19 194/13 196/7 209/4 209/5 209/11 ADULTS [1] 130/5 ADVOCATE [1] 99/25 AFRAID [3] 27/15 41/24 161/12 AFTER [71] 12/18 12/25 13/6 13/6 13/7 13/12 20/4 28/15 31/10 31/21 43/9 48/5 48/8 58/23 60/23 67/23 73/4 78/25 80/1 81/25 85/19 85/20 107/16 108/7 109/7 109/7 109/16 113/8 113/12 113/14 114/12 114/14 116/19 117/10 118/8 122/24 131/13 132/1 137/4 138/5 138/7 138/8 138/10 138/17 139/6 142/25 143/21 144/16 144/21 145/14 147/10 168/3 172/3 175/6 176/2 176/3 185/18 192/4 193/9 193/9 193/10 196/6 205/3 208/3 208/11 209/4 209/5 209/11 219/3 224/20 229/5 AFTERNOON [7] 100/1 100/6 224/13 224/21 225/3 225/8 225/14 AGAIN [16] 6/12 7/19 16/24 26/13 41/18 64/12 72/15 147/11 158/12 159/20 163/18 191/3 191/6 203/15 220/8 225/3 AGAINST [2] 65/15 201/23 AGO [13] 13/12 43/17 52/24 53/4 55/8 60/17 70/19 70/23 74/9 127/16 138/22 144/18 209/8 AGREED [1] 104/14 AHEAD [12] 4/7 41/16 58/2 105/12 141/22 162/15 178/9 181/8 199/18 207/5 216/6 216/20 AID [5] 84/20 89/2 89/5 89/5 139/5 AIDED [1] 138/24 AIR [1] 27/25 AIRED [1] 87/20 ALAMO [2] 8/15 181/23 ALARM [9] 15/23 157/11 157/11 157/14 157/15 157/17 157/18 172/19 193/17 ALARMS [6] 15/19 172/14 172/15 172/25 173/3 193/14 ALISON [9] 99/24 101/22 101/24 102/1 102/17 102/18 207/6 207/8 207/10 ALL [167] 4/24 5/10 5/21 6/16 6/17 7/5 7/16 7/19 7/22 8/6 10/5 11/21 11/23 11/24 12/12 22/10 25/19 26/14 34/25 41/4 43/16 50/8 50/11 55/10 55/18 58/18 60/19 63/3 63/17 65/24 66/17 66/18 67/23 69/23 70/12 71/2 71/22 72/12 72/19 73/13 74/24 75/17 75/24 77/4 78/21 79/12 80/3 80/4 83/12 83/22 85/2 89/25 90/23 92/6 95/15 96/3 96/10 96/14 97/21 97/22 99/2 99/6 102/6 103/15 103/17
'CAUSE [1] 85/5 'EM [1] 18/7 / /S/KIT [1] 229/23 1 10 [1] 228/11 10:15 [2] 1/16 3/3 11 [2] 73/3 99/3 112 [1] 2/7 129 [1] 2/8 12:15 [1] 73/2 12:30 [1] 225/15 134 [2] 2/23 2/23 14 [1] 17/5 142 [1] 2/9 14F04585 [1] 3/9 14F04585A [1] 1/7 14F04585B [1] 1/8 14F04585C [1] 1/8 15 [1] 229/2 161 [1] 2/10 173 [1] 2/11 174 [1] 2/12 18 [2] 17/3 17/5 181 [1] 2/14 19TH [2] 12/6 13/7 1:00 [5] 225/14 225/15 225/17 226/1 226/3 1:15 [1] 226/6 1:30 [1] 225/20 2 20 [1] 225/23 2000 [2] 139/6 176/7 2003 [1] 8/9 2004 [1] 181/18 2011 [24] 12/7 49/21 123/7 133/6 139/6 139/22 140/4 140/18 141/3 142/23 143/5 143/8 144/9 144/10 161/22 162/10 162/14 162/20 162/22 163/17 163/18 164/2 176/7 185/15 2012 [15] 48/14 48/17 48/19 74/4 133/13 133/14 138/3 138/4 139/8 139/13 139/23 141/3 168/1 168/2 176/8 2013 [2] 162/6 162/17 2014 [2] 1/15 3/1 220 [2] 2/20 2/20 23RD [1] 8/9 25 [1] 73/15 25TH [1] 181/16 3 30 [1] 228/18 3:53 [1] 229/20 4 41 [2] 2/19 2/19 47 [1] 2/6 6 65 [2] 1/24 229/24 7 7B [2] 73/4 99/4	9-1-1 [2] 73/18 73/23 9:30 [1] 224/1 9:30'S [1] 226/19 A A MICROPHONE [1] 130/8 A-M-A-Y-A [1] 4/15 A-N-A-S-T-S-I-A [1] 178/12 A.M [2] 1/16 3/3 ABILITY [2] 68/17 68/18 ABLE [17] 10/13 15/11 56/4 57/7 68/8 75/16 85/6 105/9 148/18 170/11 170/11 171/12 172/18 183/8 211/3 219/15 221/10 ABOUT [175] 8/25 11/15 12/17 12/19 12/22 13/6 13/8 14/19 15/25 16/20 16/21 17/1 18/15 19/20 20/21 23/18 24/12 25/13 26/23 28/18 29/3 29/11 30/4 30/9 31/5 31/19 32/1 32/16 34/20 36/12 36/18 39/23 44/23 45/3 45/11 46/3 47/15 47/21 50/13 51/5 54/9 54/9 54/19 54/25 55/3 56/18 58/14 58/18 59/8 59/25 63/19 63/23 64/6 64/8 65/15 66/22 67/12 67/17 68/5 69/11 69/23 70/6 70/18 70/23 71/3 71/4 72/11 73/1 73/15 73/17 74/3 76/20 79/1 79/3 80/23 81/20 82/19 88/8 93/15 105/17 106/12 122/2 122/7 124/7 124/11 124/17 127/19 130/14 131/6 133/10 135/5 137/12 137/16 137/19 137/23 139/18 140/12 140/25 141/1 142/22 143/8 143/9 143/9 144/3 144/25 149/2 149/4 149/9 150/3 150/19 150/24 153/10 153/13 156/4 156/15 157/10 158/1 159/9 159/9 159/21 159/24 160/18 161/24 162/20 162/23 163/6 163/12 163/13 163/16 163/17 163/18 164/7 166/17 168/6 168/18 169/13 169/15 169/23 171/12 174/18 174/20 175/1 175/18 176/18 182/25 183/1 185/18 185/21 186/14 189/18 189/25 190/20 191/21 193/6 193/24 194/2 199/21 200/8 201/16 206/22 209/3 210/17 212/12 215/22 216/17 216/18 216/19 218/5 220/22 222/5 222/15 222/16 222/23 226/22 228/18 ABOUT MR. DWIGHT [1] 29/11 ABSOLUTE [1] 72/14 ABSOLUTELY [4] 63/15 64/8 71/24 176/17 AC [2] 64/5 80/4 ACADEMY [5] 42/18 42/20 42/21 139/19 158/22 ACADEMY'S [1] 160/4 ACCIDENT [38] 16/12 26/6 26/11 27/1 27/9 28/15 31/1 34/4 34/14 35/5 35/10 43/20 59/2 82/1 82/12 95/8 95/11 115/21 115/22 145/3 146/11 147/23 147/23 147/23 147/25 164/22 165/7 165/17 197/13 197/16 198/5 198/20 199/12 199/24 200/11 208/3 219/7 220/8 ACCIDENTALLY [4] 19/13 95/4 95/7 136/7 ACCIDENTS [7] 16/10 44/1 189/18 189/19 190/21 190/23 207/23 ACCURATE [2] 7/1 134/12 ACHES [1] 198/1 ACT [3] 28/16 84/4 94/13 ACTED [2] 50/13 50/19 ACTING [7] 31/1 68/23 68/24 78/2 129/9 129/10 142/10 ACTIVITY [1] 72/14 ACTUAL [3] 22/20 22/23 165/7 ACTUALLY [41] 23/17 26/16 27/14 44/23	

**IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF NEVADA**

THE STATE OF NEVADA,

Appellant,

vs.

JANET SOLANDER,

Defendant.

CASE NO. 67711

(District Court Case No. C299737-3)

Electronically Filed  
Oct 26 2015 02:28 p.m.  
Tracie K. Lindeman  
Clerk of Supreme Court

**VOLUME I**

**RESPONDENT'S APPENDIX TO ANSWERING BRIEF**

STEVEN B. WOLFSON, ESQ.  
Nevada Bar No. 001565  
Clark County District Attorney  
CHRIS BURTON, ESQ.  
Nevada Bar No. 012940  
Deputy District Attorney  
200 Lewis Avenue  
Las Vegas, NV 89155  
(702) 671-2500

KRISTINA WILDEVELD, ESQ.  
Nevada Bar No. 005825  
CAITLYN MCAMIS, ESQ.  
Nevada Bar No. 012616  
The Law Offices of Kristina Wildeveld  
615 S. 6th St.  
Las Vegas, NV 89101  
(702) 222-0007

ADAM PAUL LAXALT, ESQ.  
Nevada Bar No. 012426  
Nevada Attorney General  
555 E. Washington Ave., Ste. 3900  
Las Vegas, NV 89101  
(702) 486-3420

Attorneys for Appellant

Attorneys for Respondent

**INDEX**

<b><u>VOL. NO.</u></b>	<b><u>DOCUMENT</u></b>	<b><u>PAGE NO.</u></b>
I	Reporter's Transcript of Preliminary Hearing – Volume II heard June 9, 2014 .....	001-230
II	Reporter's Transcript of Preliminary Hearing – Volume IV heard June 10, 2014 .....	231-357
II	Reporter's Transcript of Preliminary Hearing heard July 23, 2014.....	358-438

1 CASE NO.



2

3

IN THE JUSTICE COURT OF LAS VEGAS TOWNSHIP

4

CLARK COUNTY, STATE OF NEVADA

5

6 STATE OF NEVADA,

)

7

PLAINTIFF,

)

8

VS.

)

CASE NO. 14F04585A  
14F04585B  
14F04585C

9

DWIGHT SOLANDER,

)

DANIELLE HINTON,

)

10

JANET SOLANDER,

)

DEFENDANTS,

)

11

12

13

REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT OF PRELIMINARY HEARING - VOLUME III

14

BEFORE THE HONORABLE DIANA L. SULLIVAN, JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

15

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 9, 2014

16

10:15 O'CLOCK A.M.

17

18 FOR THE PLAINTIFF:

JACQUELINE ELIZABETH BLUTH,  
ELISSA LUZAICH,  
DEPUTY DISTRICT ATTORNEYS

19

20 FOR DEFENDANT D. SOLANDER:

CRAIG A. MUELLER, ESQ.

21 FOR DEFENDANT HINTON:

JEFFREY T. RUE,  
DEPUTY PUBLIC DEFENDER

22

23 FOR DEFENDANT J. SOLANDER:

JOEL MANN, ESQ.

24 REPORTED BY: KIT MACDONALD, C.S.R.  
CERTIFICATE NO. 65

25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

I N D E X

<u>WITNESSES FOR THE STATE:</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
<u>AMAYA SOLANDER</u>	
DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. BLUTH	8
CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MANN	47
CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MUELLER	112
CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. RUE	129
REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. BLUTH	142
RE CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MANN	161
RE CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MUELLER	173
RE CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. RUE	174
<u>ANASTASIA SOLANDER</u>	
DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. BLUTH	181

E X H I B I T S

<u>STATE'S EXHIBITS:</u>	<u>MARKED</u>	<u>ADMITTED</u>
EXHIBIT NO. 5	41	41
EXHIBIT NO. 6	220	220
<u>DEFENSE'S EXHIBITS:</u>		
EXHIBIT A	134	134

1 LAS VEGAS, CLARK COUNTY, NEVADA, WEDNESDAY, JUNE 9, 2014

2

3 10:15 O'CLOCK A.M.

4

5 \* \* \* \* \*

6

7 **THE COURT:** SO TODAY IS THE DATE AND TIME SET FOR THE  
8 CONTINUED PRELIMINARY HEARING OF DWIGHT SOLANDER, DANIELLE  
9 HINTON AND JANET SOLANDER, 14F04585 A, B AND C.

10 I NOTE THAT EVERYBODY IS HERE. EVERYBODY'S RESPECTIVE  
11 LAWYERS ARE HERE, AS WELL AS THE DEFENDANTS, AS WELL AS THE  
12 STATE.

13 MISS BLUTH, ARE YOU READY TO PROCEED?

14 **MS. BLUTH:** YES, YOUR HONOR.

15 **THE COURT:** OKAY. YOU CAN CALL YOUR NEXT WITNESS.

16 **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU.

17 STATE CALLS AMAYA SOLANDER.

18 **THE COURT:** HI, MAYA. MAYA? HI, I'M JUDGE SULLIVAN.  
19 CAN YOU STAND UP AND RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND, MISS CLERK IS  
20 GOING TO SWEAR YOU IN, OKAY?

21 **MISS AMAYA:** YES.

22 **THE COURT:** RAISE YOUR RIGHT HAND LIKE THIS.

23 ///

24 ////

25 /////

1 AMAYA SOLANDER,  
2 CALLED AS A WITNESS BY THE STATE, AND HAVING BEEN FIRST DULY  
3 SWORN TO TESTIFY TO THE TRUTH, THE WHOLE TRUTH, AND NOTHING  
4 BUT THE TRUTH, TESTIFIED AS FOLLOWS:  
5  
6 **THE WITNESS:** YES.  
7 **THE CLERK:** THANK YOU. GO AHEAD AND HAVE A SEAT. I  
8 JUST --  
9 **MS. BLUTH:** JUDGE, MAY I GRAB A TISSUE?  
10 **THE COURT:** SURE. OH, YEAH. HERE, MAYA. HERE'S SOME  
11 KLEENEX IF YOU NEED IT, OKAY?  
12 **THE CLERK:** WHEN YOU GET A CHANCE, I JUST NEED YOU TO  
13 STATE YOUR FIRST AND YOUR LAST NAME, AND IF YOU CAN, SPELL  
14 BOTH OF THOSE FOR THE RECORD.  
15 **THE WITNESS:** OKAY. AMAYA SOLANDER, A-M-A-Y-A,  
16 S-O-L-A-N-D-E-R.  
17 **THE COURT:** OKAY. MAYA, I'M JUDGE SULLIVAN. CAN YOU  
18 SCOOT YOUR CHAIR? THAT -- THAT RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU IS A  
19 MICROPHONE. CAN YOU -- GET COMFORTABLE. I KNOW. OKAY, SCOOT  
20 YOUR CHAIR, THERE YOU GO. OKAY? SO THAT'S A MICROPHONE  
21 SITTING RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU, OKAY?  
22 **THE WITNESS:** (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)  
23 **THE COURT:** AND MAYA, LOOK OVER HERE FOR ME, OKAY? I  
24 KNOW YOU'RE UPSET, IT'S OKAY. ALL RIGHT?  
25 MAYA, YOU MIGHT BE HERE AWHILE, OKAY?



1           **THE WITNESS:**   OKAY.

2           **THE COURT:**   SO IF AT -- IF AT ANY TIME YOU MIGHT NEED A  
3 BREAK OR A RECESS, YOU JUST LET ME KNOW, OKAY? YOU JUST TELL  
4 ME, JUDGE SULLIVAN OR JUDGE, CAN I HAVE A BREAK, AND THEN I'LL  
5 LET YOU TAKE A BREAK -- I'LL -- I'LL -- EVERYBODY WILL TAKE A  
6 BREAK, OKAY?

7           **THE WITNESS:**   (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

8           **THE COURT:**   IS THAT FAIR?

9           **THE WITNESS:**   YES.

10          **THE COURT:**   ALL RIGHT. MAYA, THE OTHER THING IS, IT'S --  
11 UM -- USUALLY WHEN WE TALK WITH OUR FRIENDS OR OUR  
12 CLASSMATES -- UM -- WE -- WE NOD OUR HEADS A LOT OR SHAKE OUR  
13 HEADS A LOT, JUST KIND OF LIKE WHEN WE'RE TALKING WITH THEM  
14 AND HAVING A CONVERSATION, BECAUSE THAT'S KIND OF HOW REGULAR  
15 CONVERSATIONS GO. BUT -- UM -- MISS KIT, SITTING RIGHT IN  
16 FRONT OF YOU, IS TAKING DOWN ON HER MACHINE EVERYTHING THAT  
17 EVERYBODY IS SAYING IN THE COURTROOM, SO IT'S REALLY IMPORTANT  
18 THAT WE USE OUR WORDS IN THE COURTROOM. EVEN THOUGH IT'S  
19 NORMAL FOR -- SOMETIMES WE SHRUG OUR HEAD OR WE NOD OUR HEAD  
20 OR WE SHAKE OUR HEAD, YOU KNOW, WHATEVER AND -- BUT IN THE  
21 COURTROOM IT'S REALLY IMPORTANT THAT WE ALL USE OUR WORDS. SO  
22 IF YOU HAPPEN TO -- THEY'RE GOING TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS.  
23 I'M SURE MISS BLUTH HAS TOLD YOU THEY'RE GOING TO ASK YOU SOME  
24 QUESTIONS, AND -- UM -- SO IF YOU HAPPEN TO ANSWER A QUESTION  
25 WITH A NOD -- WITH A NODDING OF THE HEAD OR A SHAKING OF THE

1 HEAD, IT'S NORMAL, EVERYBODY DOES IT, BUT -- UM -- ME OR MISS  
2 BLUTH OR ONE OF THE OTHER LAWYERS MAY JUST ASK YOU TO USE YOUR  
3 WORDS TO ANSWER THE QUESTION. YOU'RE NOT IN TROUBLE OR  
4 ANYTHING LIKE THAT, AND WE'RE NOT TRYING TO GET YOU TO SAY A  
5 SPECIFIC ANSWER, WE'RE JUST TRYING TO GET YOU TO USE YOUR  
6 WORDS IN ANSWERING THE QUESTION, EITHER YES OR NO OR I DON'T  
7 KNOW, INSTEAD OF SHRUGGING YOUR SHOULDERS OR NODDING YOUR HEAD;  
8 IS THAT FAIR?

9       **THE WITNESS:** YES.

10       **THE COURT:** OKAY. AND I KNOW YOU'RE A LITTLE SOFT  
11 SPOKEN, AND I KNOW YOU PROBABLY DON'T WANT TO BE HERE, SO IT'S  
12 KIND OF IMPORTANT THAT YOU SPEAK INTO THE MICROPHONE AGAIN SO  
13 MISS KIT, SITTING RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU, CAN GET EVERYTHING  
14 DOWN THAT YOU'RE SAYING, OKAY?

15       **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

16       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AND OF COURSE IT'S VERY IMPORTANT  
17 THAT YOU TELL THE TRUTH TODAY, THAT'S ALL WE'RE ASKING YOU TO  
18 DO IS TELL THE TRUTH. SO IF YOU DON'T -- UM -- IF YOU DON'T  
19 KNOW THE ANSWER TO A QUESTION OR YOU DON'T REMEMBER THE ANSWER  
20 TO A QUESTION, IT'S PERFECTLY FINE TO SAY I DON'T REMEMBER OR  
21 I DON'T KNOW, OKAY? JUST BECAUSE THE QUESTION IS ASKED DOES  
22 NOT MEAN THAT, YOU KNOW, WE'RE EXPECTING A SPECIFIC ANSWER OUT  
23 OF YOU. I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER WHAT I HAD FOR LUNCH YESTERDAY,  
24 OKAY? SO IF YOU DON'T REMEMBER SOMETHING WE WANT YOU TO TELL  
25 US YOU DON'T REMEMBER, INSTEAD OF JUST SAYING SOMETHING THAT'S

1 NOT NECESSARILY TRUE OR ACCURATE, OKAY?

2       **THE WITNESS:** YES.

3       **THE COURT:** CAN I ASK YOU TO DO THAT FOR ME?

4       **THE WITNESS:** YES.

5       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AND THEN IF YOU DON'T -- THE

6 OTHER THING IS, SOMETIMES LAWYERS DO THIS, WE TEND TO

7 SOMETIMES USE BIG WORDS OR LEGAL WORDS, SO -- UM -- AND

8 SOMETIMES WE CAN'T HELP OURSELVES. SO IF YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND

9 THE QUESTION OR YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND A WORD THAT SOMEBODY'S

10 USING, EVEN MYSELF, JUST TELL US YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THAT

11 WORD OR YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THE QUESTION, AND THEN SOMEBODY

12 WILL REPHRASE THE QUESTION OR REASK THE QUESTION IN A WAY THAT

13 YOU CAN UNDERSTAND.

14       DO YOU PROMISE THAT YOU'LL DO THAT?

15       **THE WITNESS:** YES.

16       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. DO YOU HAVE ANY QUESTIONS FOR ME

17 BEFORE WE START?

18       **THE WITNESS:** NO.

19       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AGAIN, REMEMBER, JUST LET ME KNOW

20 IF YOU NEED A BREAK, OKAY?

21       **THE WITNESS:** (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

22       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. OKAY. MISS BLUTH.

23       **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU, JUDGE.

24       ///

25       ////

DIRECT EXAMINATION

2 BY MS. BLUTH:

3 Q DO YOU WANT TO TAKE A DRINK OF WATER BEFORE WE GET  
4 STARTED OR ARE YOU OKAY?

5 A I'M FINE.

6 Q OKAY. ALL RIGHT. AMAYA, HOW OLD ARE YOU?

7 A ELEVEN.

8 Q AND WHEN'S YOUR BIRTHDATE?

9 A JANUARY 23RD, 2003.

10 Q OKAY. AND DO YOU TO GO SCHOOL RIGHT NOW OR IS IT  
11 SUMMER TIME?

12 A IT'S SUMMER BREAK.

13 Q AND WHAT SCHOOL WERE YOU GOING TO BEFORE SUMMER  
14 BREAK STARTED?

15 A TONY ALAMO ELEMENTARY SCHOOL.

16 Q WHAT TYPES OF THINGS WERE YOU LEARNING AT SCHOOL?

17 A GEOMETRY -- UM -- LIKE THEY WERE PREPARING ME FOR  
18 MIDDLE SCHOOL.

19 Q ARE YOU GOING TO MIDDLE SCHOOL NEXT YEAR?

20 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

21 Q IS THAT A YES?

22 A YES.

23 Q EXCITED?

24 A UM -- KIND OF NERVOUS.

25 Q YEAH? WHAT ARE YOU NERVOUS ABOUT?

1           **A**     JUST MY -- LEARNING LIKE HARDER THINGS, AND IT'S  
2 GOING TO GET HARDER.

3           **Q**     YEAH.

4           UM -- SINCE SCHOOL IS OUT NOW, WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO  
5 DO DURING SUMMER?

6           **A**     WELL, LIKE I WANT TO DO SPORTS LIKE VOLLEYBALL --  
7 UM -- GIRL SCOUTS AND SOFTBALL.

8           **Q**     AND ARE YOU GOING TO ANY CAMPS, OR WHAT DO YOU DO  
9 DURING THE DAY? DO YOU GO TO *BOYS AND GIRLS CLUB*, WHAT DO YOU  
10 GUYS DO?

11          **A**     *BOYS AND GIRLS CLUB*.

12          **Q**     AND DO YOU HAVE ANY SISTERS?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     WHAT ARE THEIR NAMES?

15          **A**     AMAYA [SIC] AND AVA.

16          **Q**     DO YOU KNOW IF AMAYA [SIC] AND AVA GO TO *BOYS AND*  
17 *GIRLS CLUB*, TOO?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     WHEN YOU GO TO MIDDLE SCHOOL -- UM -- IS AVA GOING  
20 TO BE IN MIDDLE SCHOOL WITH YOU?

21          **A**     YES.

22          **Q**     SO AT LEAST YOU'LL HAVE AVA THERE, RIGHT?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     SHE CAN HELP YOU AT MIDDLE SCHOOL?

25          **A**     YES.

1           **Q**     UM -- HOW OLD ARE ANASTASIA AND AVA?  
2           **A**     UM -- ANASTASIA NINE, AVA TWELVE AND A HALF.  
3           **Q**     TWELVE AND A HALF?  
4           **A**     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)  
5           **Q**     OKAY. ALL RIGHT.  
6                   UM -- DO YOU KNOW JANET AND DWIGHT SOLANDER?  
7           **A**     YES.  
8           **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU SEE THEM IN THE COURTROOM TODAY?  
9           **A**     YES.  
10          **Q**     OKAY. CAN YOU POINT TO JANET AND TELL ME SOMETHING  
11 SHE'S WEARING?  
12          **A**     SHE'S WEARING -- UM -- THE JAIL CLOTHES.  
13          **Q**     OKAY. WOULD YOU BE ABLE TO POINT HER OUT FOR ME?  
14 SHE'S SITTING IN THE MIDDLE?  
15          **A**     YES.  
16          **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT  
17 IDENTIFICATION OF JANET SOLANDER?  
18          **THE COURT:** YES.  
19          **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.  
20          **Q**     AND DO YOU SEE MR. DWIGHT IN THE COURTROOM?  
21          **A**     YES.  
22          **Q**     OKAY. CAN YOU POINT TO HIM AND TELL HIM WHAT  
23 HE'S -- TELL ME WHAT HE'S WEARING?  
24          **A**     JAIL CLOTHES.  
25          **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT

1 IDENTIFICATION OF DWIGHT SOLANDER?

2       **THE COURT:** YES.

3 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

4       **Q**     AND DO YOU KNOW -- UM -- DAN -- MISS DANIELLE?

5       **A**     YES.

6       **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU SEE HER HERE IN THE COURTROOM?

7       **A**     YES.

8       **Q**     CAN YOU POINT TO HER AND TELL ME WHAT SHE'S WEARING?

9       **A**     JAIL CLOTHES.

10       **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. YOUR HONOR, MAY THE RECORD REFLECT

11 THAT SHE'S IDENTIFIED THE DEFENDANT DANIELLE HINTON?

12       **THE COURT:** YES.

13       **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.

14       **Q**     NOW, BEFORE -- I'M GOING TO ASK YOU SOME

15 QUESTIONS -- UM -- ABOUT LIVING WITH THE SOLANDERS. BUT

16 BEFORE I GET THERE, BEFORE YOU LIVED WITH THEM -- UM -- DID

17 YOU STAY IN ANOTHER HOME AS A FOSTER -- AS A FOSTER CHILD?

18       **A**     YES.

19       **Q**     OKAY. AND WHEN YOU WERE LIVING IN THAT OTHER HOUSE,

20 DID YOU EVER HAVE ANY ISSUES WITH GOING TO THE BATHROOM?

21       **A**     SOMETIMES, NOT ALL THE TIME, NO.

22       **Q**     I'M SORRY?

23       **A**     SOMETIMES, NOT ALL THE TIME.

24       **Q**     NOT ALL THE TIME? OKAY.

25       AND DID YOU HAVE ANY ISSUES WITH, YOU KNOW, EATING

1 THINGS OR PROBLEMS WITH YOUR TUMMY?

2       **A**     NO.

3       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, YOU LIVED -- UM -- IN THAT DIFFERENT

4 HOUSE, AND THEN YOU MOVED IN WITH THE SOLANDERS, CORRECT?

5       **A**     YES.

6       **Q**     AND THEY FORMALLY ADOPTED YOU ON JANUARY 19TH OF

7 2011; IS THAT RIGHT?

8       **A**     YES. YES.

9       **Q**     AND WHEN THEY ADOPTED YOU, WERE YOU GUYS LIVING IN A

10 HOUSE OR AN APARTMENT?

11       **A**     A HOUSE.

12       **Q**     ALL RIGHT. AND DO YOU REMEMBER THE ADDRESS OF THAT

13 HOUSE?

14       **A**     NO.

15       **Q**     OKAY. WAS IT HERE IN CLARK COUNTY IN LAS VEGAS?

16       **A**     YES.

17       **Q**     NOW, I'D LIKE TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT LIVING

18 WITH THE SOLANDERS AFTER YOU WERE ADOPTED.

19               WERE THERE CERTAIN RULES ABOUT GOING TO THE

20 BATHROOM?

21       **A**     YES.

22       **Q**     CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT THOSE RULES?

23       **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION, TIMEFRAME.

24       **THE COURT:** WHY DON'T YOU LAY A TIMEFRAME.

25       **MS. BLUTH:** AFTER THEY WERE ADOPTED WAS THE TIMEFRAME.



1           **THE COURT:** SO SHORTLY -- I MEAN, THAT'S A LONG TIME,  
2 SO --

3           **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY.

4           **THE COURT:** -- LAY SOME FOUNDATION.

5 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

6           **Q** AFTER -- SO I'M TALKING ABOUT AFTER YOU WERE  
7 ADOPTED, SO AFTER JANUARY 19TH DID YOU START HAVING MORE  
8 SERIOUS RULES ABOUT THE BATHROOM?

9           **A** NO, WE COULD GO, BECAUSE MISS JANET COULD TRUST US  
10 THEN.

11          **Q** OKAY. AND SO WHEN DID THE RULES START HAPPENING?

12          **A** IT WAS -- UM -- A COUPLE MONTHS AGO AFTER WE GOT  
13 ADOPTED.

14          **Q** OKAY. AND SO WHAT WERE THOSE RULES?

15          **A** LIKE SHE -- SHE'D SET THE TIMER ON HER PHONE, AND IF  
16 LIKE WE HAD TO GO REALLY BAD SHE'D -- WE'D TELL HER, WE'D SAY  
17 OUT LOUD WHEN WE WERE DOING OUR HOMEWORK.

18          **Q** OKAY.

19          **A** AND SHE'D SAY OKAY, AND SOMETIMES SHE SAID SHE'D  
20 TAKE -- TAKE US UP TO THE BATHROOM, AND SOMETIMES SHE SAID,  
21 YOU HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL THE BATHROOM TIMES UP.

22          **Q** OKAY. AND SO THIS TIMER, IT WAS JUST ON HER -- WAS  
23 IT ON HER PHONE?

24          **A** YES.

25          **Q** OKAY. SO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF THE TIMER WASN'T UP

1 YET?

2       **A**     SHE'D GET MAD AND -- AND SPANK US.

3       **Q**     OKAY. SO IF THE TIMER WASN'T UP YET, WOULD YOU HAVE

4 TO HOLD IT?

5       **A**     YES, BECAUSE ...

6       **Q**     IT'S OKAY.

7       **A**     SHE SAID LIKE -- SHE TOLD US THAT SHE DOESN'T HAVE A

8 PROBLEM WITH US SAYING WE HAVE TO GO, BUT TO MAKE SURE -- SHE

9 SAID THAT WHAT MAKES HER UPSET THAT WHEN WE DON'T SAY ANYTHING

10 AND GOING ON OURSELF.

11       **Q**     OKAY. BUT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU DID TELL HER

12 THAT YOU HAD TO GO?

13       **A**     SHE'D EITHER TAKE US UPSTAIRS AND USE THE BATHROOM,

14 SOMETIMES SHE'D SAY YOU'LL HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL THE TIMES UP,

15 BECAUSE WE JUST WENT TO THE BATHROOM, WE'RE NOT GOING UP THE

16 STAIRS.

17       **Q**     OKAY. SO YOU'D HAVE TO HOLD IT?

18       **A**     YES.

19       **Q**     OKAY. WHAT ABOUT IF MISS JANET WASN'T THERE AND

20 MR. DWIGHT WAS TAKING CARE OF YOU, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IN THAT

21 SITUATION?

22       **A**     WELL, SHE'D TELL MR. DWIGHT THAT THEY CAN'T GO UNTIL

23 THE TIME IS UP.

24       **Q**     OKAY.

25       **A**     UM -- OR LIKE SHE'D SAY THEY CAN HOLD UNTIL I COME

1 BACK.

2 Q OKAY. SO WHEN MR. DWIGHT WAS TAKING CARE OF YOU  
3 HE'D HAVE TO LISTEN TO MISS JANET?

4 A YES.

5 Q AT NIGHTTIME WHEN YOU WENT TO BED WERE YOU ALLOWED  
6 TO GO TO THE BATHROOM IN THE MIDDLE OF NIGHT IF YOU HAD TO?

7 A NO.

8 Q SO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU HAD TO GO IN THE MIDDLE  
9 OF THE NIGHT?

10 A WE'D HAVE TO WAIT TILL WE GET UP, BECAUSE LIKE  
11 SOMETIMES BEFORE THAT START, LIKE WE WERE ABLE TO GO IN THE  
12 MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT SOMETIMES WHERE SHE'D LAY A -- A PAPER --  
13 I MEAN TOILET PAPER ON THE LITTLE TABLE IN THE BATHROOM, WE'D  
14 HAVE TO GO IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT, WE CAN GET UP AND GO  
15 AND USE IT.

16 Q OKAY. BUT AT SOME POINT WERE YOU NOT ALLOWED TO GO  
17 IN THE NIGHT ANYMORE?

18 A YES.

19 Q WERE THERE ANY GATES OR ALARMS ON THE BATHROOM TO  
20 KEEP YOU FROM GOING?

21 A YES.

22 Q WHERE WERE THEY?

23 A THERE WAS AN ALARM ON THE DOOR AND THE GATE PAST THE  
24 BATHROOM.

25 Q OKAY. YOU TALKED A LITTLE BIT ABOUT TOILET PAPER.

1 WERE YOU ALLOWED TO USE AS MUCH TOILET PAPER AS YOU WANTED?

2       **A**     WELL SHE -- BEFORE WE HAD GOT ADOPTED WE'D USE TOO  
3 MUCH, SO SHE'D GIVE US THE AMOUNT THAT -- THAT LIKE IS NORMAL  
4 FOR US TO USE.

5       **Q**     SO HOW MUCH WOULD YOU GET IF YOU HAD TO GO PEE?

6       **A**     THREE SQUARES.

7       **Q**     AND IF YOU WENT NO. 2, HOW MUCH DID YOU GET?

8       **A**     I THINK SIX OR EIGHT.

9       **Q**     OKAY. UM -- NOW, YOU SAID THAT YOU SOMETIMES  
10 COULDN'T HOLD IT AND YOU'VE HAD ACCIDENTS; IS THAT RIGHT?

11      **A**     YES.

12      **Q**     WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT?

13      **A**     SHE'D GET MAD, AND IF MR. DWIGHT WAS AT WORK SHE'D  
14 CALL HIM AND SHE'D SPANK US.

15      **Q**     WHAT WOULD SHE SPANK YOU WITH?

16      **A**     A PAINT STICK.

17      **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THE PAINT STICK LOOKED  
18 LIKE?

19      **A**     YES.

20      **Q**     CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT IT?

21      **A**     IT'S ABOUT THAT LONG AND IT'S BROWN. I THINK  
22 MR. DWIGHT WOULD GO IN THE GARAGE AND DO SOMETHING TO IT, I  
23 DON'T EVEN KNOW.

24      **Q**     AMAYA, CAN YOU HOLD YOUR HANDS OUT FOR ME AGAIN AND  
25 SHOW ME HOW LONG IT WAS?

1           **A**     ABOUT THAT LONG.

2           **MS. BLUTH:**   OKAY.  I'M REALLY BAD AT THIS STUFF, JUDGE,

3 BUT I WOULD SAY LIKE 18 INCHES; IS THAT FAIR?

4                   UM -- AND FOR THE RECORD, AMAYA WAS HOLDING HER

5 HANDS OUT, AND SOME WHERE BETWEEN 14 AND 18 INCHES.

6           **Q**     AND YOU SAID IT WAS BROWN?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     AND DID IT SAY ANYTHING ON IT?

9           **A**     HOME DEPOT.

10          **Q**     NOW, YOU SAID SOMETIMES MR. DWIGHT WOULD GO OUT INTO

11 THE GARAGE AND DO SOMETHING TO THE STICK, WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

12          **A**     I DON'T KNOW WHAT HE DID, HE JUST GOES OUT IN THE

13 GARAGE AND DOES IT WITH SOMETHING.

14          **Q**     OKAY.  AND WHO WOULD HIT YOU WITH THE PAINT STICK?

15          **A**     WELL LIKE SOMETIMES MISS JANET WOULD DO IT TO US

16 WHEN MR. DWIGHT WASN'T THERE, AND SHE'D SAY, YOU'RE GONNA' GET

17 IT WHEN MISTER -- WHEN DAD GETS HOME.

18          **Q**     OKAY.  AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN WHEN DAD GOT HOME?

19          **A**     HE'D DO IT.

20          **Q**     OKAY.  AND WHERE WOULD THEY HIT YOU?

21          **A**     ON OUR BOTTOMS, OR SOMETIMES LIKE IF WE KEEP MOVING

22 HE'D KEEP HITTING US LIKE OUR BACK OR OUR ARM OR -- OR ANKLES.

23          **Q**     DID THE STICKS EVER BREAK?

24          **A**     YES.

25          **Q**     WHAT WOULD HAPPEN WHEN THEY BROKE?

1           **A**       THEY'D -- BECAUSE WE HAVE A LOT OF THEM IN THE  
2 GARAGE, THEY'D GO GET ANOTHER ONE AND SPANK US. SPANK US  
3 UNTIL WE STOPPED CRYING.

4           **Q**       OKAY. DID IT LEAVE MARKS?

5           **A**       YES.

6           **Q**       WHERE DID IT LEAVE THE MARKS AT?

7           **A**       ON OUR BOTTOM OR -- AND I GOT 'EM -- COUPLE ON MY  
8 ARM.

9           **Q**       OKAY. YOU STILL HAVE THEM ON YOUR ARMS?

10          **A**       NO, ONLY ONE.

11          **Q**       ONLY ONE? CAN YOU SHOW ME WHERE IT IS?

12          **THE COURT:** OH, I LIKE YOUR SHIRT.

13          **MS. BLUTH:** RIGHT HERE ON YOUR ELBOW?

14          **THE WITNESS:** YES.

15          **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. AND, JUDGE, I'M SHOWING ABOUT TWO  
16 SCARS.

17          DID YOU WANT TO SEE MR. MANN?

18          **MR. MANN:** SURE, IF I COULD APPROACH?

19          **MS. BLUTH:** YEAH.

20          MR. MANN IS GOING TO COME LOOK AT YOUR ELBOW, OKAY?

21          DO YOU REMEMBER --

22          **THE COURT:** CAN I SEE? CAN I SEE, MAYA, BECAUSE I --  
23 I'M -- OKAY.

24          **BY MS. BLUTH:**

25          **Q**       DO YOU REMEMBER WHO IT WAS THAT GAVE YOU THOSE?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     WHO WAS IT?

3           **A**     DANIELLE.

4           **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU WANT TO PUT YOUR SWEATER BACK ON, OR

5 ARE YOU HOT?

6                   DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT YOU DID WHEN DANIELLE DID THAT?

7           **A**     YES. UM -- MISS REBECCA CON -- UM -- MISS JANET

8 WENT TO GO TO OHIO TO SEE ONE OF HER -- NOT ADOPTED SISTERS,

9 BUT TO SEE HER BIOLOGICAL DAUGHTER.

10          **Q**     OKAY.

11          **A**     SHE HAD A BABY, AND WE WERE HUNGRY SO WE STOLE, AND

12 SHE CAUGHT US AND THEN SHE SPANKED US, AND SHE HIT ME ON MY

13 ARM, BECAUSE I ACCIDENTALLY STEPPED ON ONE OF -- ON SOMETHING

14 OF HERS, SHE GOT MAD. AND I TRIED TO TELL MISS JANET ON THE

15 COMPUTER, BUT SHE WASN'T MAKING NOISE, SO I COULDN'T TELL HER.

16          **Q**     OKAY.

17          **A**     AND MISS REBECCA TOOK A PICTURE OF IT BEFORE.

18          **Q**     MISS REBECCA, YOUR NANNY?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     I WANT TO ASK YOU SOME QUESTIONS ABOUT -- UM -- YOUR

21 BACK AND YOUR BOTTOM WHEN -- WHEN MR. DWIGHT AND MISS JANET

22 AND MISS DANIELLE WOULD HIT YOU, WOULD YOUR BOTTOM BLEED?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     DO YOU HAVE SCARS FROM THAT?

25          **A**     NOT ANYMORE, BUT THEN YES, I DID.

1           Q     BUT WHEN?

2           A     NOT NOW, BUT BEFORE THAT I HAD -- I DID.

3           Q     OKAY.

4                   NOW, AMAYA, WERE YOU -- AFTER YOU GOT ADOPTED, DID

5 YOU GO TO REGULAR SCHOOL OR WERE YOU HOME SCHOOLED?

6           A     WELL WE HAD -- WE WENT TO A REGULAR SCHOOL, BUT THEN

7 WE STOLE, THEN MISS JANET FOUND OUT, THEN SHE STARTED

8 HOMESCHOOLING US.

9           Q     WHAT DID YOU STEAL?

10          A     UM -- A CINNAMON ROLL, ME AND AVA AND ANASTASIA, WE

11 WERE SHARING IT.

12          Q     WERE YOU HUNGRY?

13          A     YES.

14          Q     OKAY. WHEN YOU STARTED DOING YOUR SCHOOL AT HOME,

15 SO WHEN YOU STARTED HOMESCHOOL, WHERE WAS IT THAT YOU WOULD DO

16 YOUR HOMEWORK?

17          A     BY THE COUNTER IN THE KITCHEN.

18          Q     WHAT WOULD YOU SIT ON TO DO YOUR HOMEWORK?

19          A     THESE BUCKETS WITH THE TOILET SEAT.

20          Q     WHAT DID THE BUCKETS LOOK LIKE?

21          A     ORANGE, REALLY SHORT, ABOUT -- I DON'T KNOW, BUT

22 THEY WERE KIND OF SHORT.

23          Q     AND DO YOU KNOW WHERE THE BUCKETS CAME FROM?

24          A     UM -- I THINK IT WAS FROM HOME DEPOT OR I THINK -- I

25 DON'T KNOW.



1           Q     DO YOU KNOW WHO BOUGHT THEM?

2           A     MR. DWIGHT.

3           Q     AND DO YOU KNOW HOW THE TOILET SEATS GOT ON TOP OF

4 THE BUCKETS?

5           A     HE PUT THEM ON THE BUCKET.

6           Q     WHO DID?

7           A     MR. DWIGHT.

8           Q     OKAY.  NOW, WAS THERE ANYTHING WRITTEN ON ANY OF THE

9 BUCKETS?

10          A     YES.

11          Q     WHAT WAS WRITTEN ON THEM?

12          A     NAMES.

13          Q     WHAT WERE THE NAMES?

14          A     CAN'T REMEMBER.

15          Q     OKAY.  BUT WERE THEY YOUR NAMES?

16          A     NO, NOT OUR REAL NAMES, JUST MAKING FUN OF US, AND

17 WRITING NAMES -- NOT NAMES, BUT LIKE I HAD TWO NAMES, I THINK

18 ON THE BUCKET, WE EACH HAD NAMES.

19          Q     OKAY.  BUT THEY WERE LIKE MAKING -- THEY WERE MAKING

20 FUN OF YOU TYPE NAMES?

21          A     YEAH, THEY WERE THINKING OF NAMES AND THEN THEY

22 WROTE ON THE BUCKET.

23          Q     OKAY.  AND WHO WROTE THOSE NAMES?

24          A     I DON'T KNOW.

25          Q     OKAY.  UM -- WHEN YOU SAT ON THE BUCKETS, WERE --

1 DID YOU HAVE CLOTHES ON OR OFF?

2       **A**       WELL, WE'D HAVE CLOTHES -- WE'D -- UM -- WE'D SIT ON  
3 IT WITH OUR UNDERWEAR OFF.

4       **Q**       OKAY. SO ON THE TOP DID YOU HAVE LIKE A SHIRT ON?

5       **A**       YES.

6       **Q**       BUT WHEN YOU SAT ON THE BUCKETS YOU HAD YOUR  
7 UNDERWEAR AND YOUR PANTS OFF?

8       **A**       YES.

9       **Q**       AND HOW LONG WOULD YOU SIT ON THOSE BUCKETS FOR?

10      **A**       LIKE ALL DAY UNTIL WE WENT TO BED.

11      **Q**       OKAY. DID IT HURT SITTING ON THE BUCKETS?

12      **A**       YES.

13      **Q**       WHERE DID IT HURT?

14      **A**       ON MY BOTTOM. BECAUSE I TRIED TO GET UP AND LIKE --  
15 I TRY TO GET UP BECAUSE MY BUTT WOULD HURT SO MUCH.

16      **Q**       WHO WAS IT THAT MADE YOU SIT ON THE BUCKETS?

17      **A**       MISS JANET.

18      **Q**       NOW, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IS MISS JANET WENT OUT OF  
19 TOWN -- UM -- AND JUST MR. DWIGHT WAS THERE?

20      **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION, SPECULATION. IS THERE AN ACTUAL  
21 INCIDENT THAT --

22      **THE REPORTER:** I'M SORRY, WHAT WAS THAT LAST PART?

23      **MR. MUELLER:** IS THERE AN ACTUAL INCIDENT THAT COUNSEL'S  
24 REFERRING TO?

25      **THE COURT:** MISS BLUTH, ARE YOU JUST ASKING IN GENERAL?

1           **MS. BLUTH:**   YEAH.

2           **THE COURT:**   OVERRULED.

3   **BY MS. BLUTH:**

4           **Q**       AMAYA, WERE THERE EVER TIMES WHERE MR. DWIGHT  
5   WATCHED YOU?

6           **A**       YES.

7           **Q**       AND DID YOU SIT ON THE BUCKETS THEN, TOO?

8           **A**       YES.

9           **Q**       AND HOW LONG WOULD YOU SIT ON THE BUCKETS WHEN MR.  
10   DWIGHT WAS THERE?

11          **A**       LIKE DO YOU MEAN HE WAS AT THE -- MISS JANET AND  
12   DANIELLE WERE OUT OF TOWN OR --

13          **Q**       YEAH.   OKAY, LET'S SAY THAT IF MISS JANET AND MISS  
14   DANIELLE WERE OUT OF TOWN.

15          **A**       YES, WE'D SIT ON THE BUCKETS.

16          **Q**       OKAY.   NOW, IF I SHOWED YOU A PICTURE OF -- UM --  
17   ACTUALLY I'LL DO THAT AT THE VERY END, SORRY, AMAYA.

18                 I WANT TO TALK ABOUT THE FOOD IN THE HOUSE.   WERE  
19   YOU ALLOWED TO EAT AND DRINK FOOD WHENEVER YOU WANTED?

20          **A**       NO.

21          **Q**       WHEN DID YOU EAT FOOD?   WHEN WERE YOU ALLOWED TO EAT  
22   FOOD?

23          **A**       WHEN MISS JANET OR MR. DWIGHT OR DANIELLE -- LIKE  
24   MISS JANET, MR. DWIGHT -- LIKE MISS JANET, SHE WAS GONE, SHE  
25   LIKE TOLD DANIELLE AND MR. DWIGHT WHEN TO GIVE IT TO US --

1           Q     OKAY.

2           A     -- OR SHE'D GIVE IT TO US WHEN SHE WANTED TO.

3           Q     OKAY.  AND WAS IT REGULAR FOOD OR A -- A -- A

4 SPECIFIC TYPE OF MADE FOOD?

5           A     WELL, LIKE SOMETIMES SHE'D BLEND IT UP OR WE'D EAT

6 IT REGULAR.

7           Q     OKAY.  SO WHEN YOU WOULD EAT REGULAR FOOD, WHAT

8 WAS -- WHAT TYPE OF FOOD WAS IT?

9           A     RICE AND BEANS AND THIS NASTY GRAY STUFF, IT WAS --

10 I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT WAS.

11          Q     OKAY.  AND THEN YOU SAID SOMETIMES SHE WOULD BLEND

12 IT UP.  WHEN YOU SAY SHE, ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT MISS JANET?

13          A     YES.

14          Q     OKAY.  AND SO WHEN IT WAS BLENDED, HOW -- HOW WOULD

15 YOU EAT IT?

16          A     DRINK IT.

17          Q     LIKE OUT OF A BOWL OR --

18          A     CUP.

19          Q     -- EXPLAIN TO ME -- OUT OF A CUP?

20          A     YES.

21          Q     AND WHEN WAS IT THAT YOU WERE -- UM -- WHEN WAS IT,

22 LIKE IN THE MORNING THAT YOU WOULD EAT YOUR BREAKFAST?

23          A     I DON'T KNOW, BECAUSE SOMETIMES SHE'D FEED IT TO US

24 LATE LIKE WHEN THE *PRICE IS RIGHT* WAS ON OR WHEN HER SOAP

25 PROBABLY WOULD COME ON, OR EVEN LATER LIKE IN THE DAY, BECAUSE

1 WE'D TAKE SHOWERS SOMETIMES IN THE MORNING.

2 Q OKAY. UM -- AND THEN AT LUNCHTIME WOULD YOU HAVE  
3 REGULAR FOOD OR THE BLENDED FOOD?

4 A WHAT SHE DECIDED SHE WANTED TO GIVE US, BLENDED  
5 FOOD, WHATEVER SHE DECIDED.

6 Q MISS JANET?

7 A YES.

8 Q AND THEN SAME THING FOR DINNER?

9 A YES.

10 Q NOW, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO HAVE ANY SNACKS IN BETWEEN  
11 THEN?

12 A NO.

13 Q WHAT ABOUT DRINKS OF WATER, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO HAVE  
14 WATER?

15 A WELL, I HAVE -- I HAD THIS PILL THAT I TOOK EVERY  
16 MORNING, LIKE SHE'D GIVE US -- SHE'D GIVE ME A LITTLE BIT OF  
17 WATER, AND IF -- LIKE IF SHE -- I THINK SHE HAD PILLS, TOO,  
18 THAT SHE HAD TO TAKE, SHE'D GIVE US A LITTLE BIT OF WATER, AND  
19 SOMETIMES SHE'D GIVE US A LITTLE, LIKE CUP, THAT'S ALL SHE'D  
20 FILL IT UP AND GIVE IT TO US.

21 Q OKAY. WHEN YOU SAID THAT SMALL, MAYBE LIKE -- YOU  
22 DID LIKE THREE OR FOUR INCHES?

23 A YEAH, FOUR INCHES.

24 Q OKAY. UM -- NOW, WHEN YOU ATE THE BLENDED -- OR  
25 DRANK THE BLENDED THING OUT OF CUP, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO SIT

1 DOWN AND EAT OR DID YOU HAVE TO STAND AND DRINK IT?

2       **A**     WELL SOMETIMES WE STOOD -- WE HAD DIFFERENT PLACES  
3 IN THE KITCHEN. NOT IN THE -- NOT BY THE COUNTER, BUT IN THE  
4 KITCHEN KITCHEN, WE'D STAND IN OUR OWN PLACES AND DRINK IT, OR  
5 SOMETIMES WE'D JUST STAND BY THE COUNTER AND DRINK IT.

6       **Q**     OKAY. WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT,  
7 WOULD YOU STILL BE ALLOWED TO EAT?

8       **A**     SHE SAID -- SOMETIMES SHE'D SAY NO, SOMETIMES SHE'D  
9 SAY YES.

10       **Q**     OKAY. ON THE -- ON THE TIMES THAT SHE WOULD SAY  
11 NO -- UM -- SO IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT AND SHE SAID NO YOU  
12 COULDN'T EAT, HOW LONG WOULD IT BE BEFORE YOU WERE ALLOWED TO  
13 EAT OR DRINK AGAIN?

14       **A**     WELL, SOMETIMES WE WOULDN'T EAT ALL DAY. AND IF WE  
15 DID IT LIKE THE NEXT DAY WE WEREN'T ALLOWED TO EAT, BUT  
16 SHE'D -- SOMETIMES SHE'D CHANGE HER MIND, ACTUALLY GIVE US  
17 SOMETHING.

18       **Q**     OKAY. SO SOMETIMES YOU WOULDN'T BE ALLOWED TO EAT  
19 OR DRINK FOR THAT DAY OR THE NEXT DAY, AND SOMETIMES SHE'D  
20 CHANGE HER MIND AND SHE WOULD LET YOU EAT, RIGHT?

21       **A**     YES.

22       **Q**     OKAY. NOW WHAT WOULD -- ON THOSE TIMES WHEN YOU  
23 TALKED ABOUT EARLIER WHERE MISS JANET AND MISS DWIGHT -- I'M  
24 SORRY MISS JANET AND MISS DANIELLE WERE OUT OF TOWN AND JUST  
25 MR. DWIGHT WAS TAKING CARE OF YOU -- UM -- IF YOU HAD AN

1 ACCIDENT ON THOSE DAYS, WERE YOU ALLOWED TO EAT OR DRINK?

2       **A**     WELL, HE'D CALL MISS JANET AND TELL HIM -- SHE'D

3 TELL HIM WHAT TO DO.

4       **Q**     OKAY. AND SO IF MISS JANET TOLD HIM, "NO THEY CAN'T

5 EAT OR DRINK," DID MR. DWIGHT LET YOU EAT OR DRINK OR DID HE

6 NOT LET YOU?

7       **A**     HE FOLLOWED THE RULES MISS JANET MADE UP.

8       **Q**     OKAY.

9             IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT AND YOUR UNDERWEAR GOT DIRTY,

10 DID YOU EVER HAVE TO DO ANYTHING SPECIFIC WITH YOUR UNDERWEAR?

11       **A**     WELL, MISS JANET WOULD -- SHE DID IT TO ANASTASIA

12 ONE TIME.

13       **Q**     OKAY.

14       **A**     A COUPLE OF TIMES, ACTUALLY. LIKE WE HAD FOSTER

15 KIDS AND SHE POOPED ON HERSELF, BECAUSE SHE WAS AFRAID TO GET

16 UP AND GO TO THE BATHROOM.

17       **Q**     OKAY.

18       **A**     SO MISS JANET SAW HER ON THE CAN IN HER -- I DON'T

19 KNOW WHAT IT WAS, BUT IT'S -- (SOUND) -- LANGUAGE, SHE PUT ON

20 HER HEAD.

21       **Q**     SHE PUT --

22       **A**     SHE MADE HER STAND UP ON THE BOARD.

23       **Q**     SHE MADE ANASTASIA PUT HER UNDERWEAR ON HER HEAD?

24       **A**     NO, SHE PUT IT ON ANASTASIA'S HEAD, MADE HER STAND

25 UP ON THE BOARD, SHE DRAPED HER ARMS UP IN THE AIR.

1           **Q**     OKAY.  DID YOU EVER HAVE TO PUT UNDERWEAR IN YOUR  
2 MOUTH?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **MR. MANN:**  OBJECTION, LEADING.

5           **THE COURT:**  OVERRULED.

6 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

7           **Q**     WHO MADE YOU PUT UNDERWEAR IN YOUR MOUTH?

8           **A**     MISS JANET.

9           **Q**     OKAY.  WAS THE UNDERWEAR CLEAN OR DIRTY?

10          **A**     DIRTY.

11          **Q**     DID THAT HAPPEN A LOT?

12          **A**     YES.

13          **Q**     DID YOU SEE YOUR SISTERS HAVE TO DO THAT?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     WERE THERE TIMES -- UM -- AFTER AN ACCIDENT WHERE  
16 YOU HAD TO ACT LIKE A BABY?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     CAN YOU TELL ME ABOUT THAT?

19          **A**     MISS JANET AND MR. DWIGHT WOULD MAKE FUN OF US.  
20 LIKE WE HAD FOSTER KIDS AND THEY MADE US JUST -- MAKE US SAY  
21 WHAT -- WHAT THE NAMES ON THE BUCKET, AND DO A WEIRD DANCE,  
22 LIKE -- I DON'T KNOW WHAT'S -- HOW TO EXPLAIN IT, BECAUSE WE  
23 HAD NAMES ON OUR BUCKETS, AND THOSE -- WE WOULD HAVE TO SAY IT  
24 TO THE FOSTER KIDS, AND THEY'D LAUGH AT US AND KEEP DOING IT  
25 TO US.



1           **Q**     OKAY.

2           **A**     LIKE A PACIFIER.

3           **Q**     WHAT ABOUT THE PACIFIER?

4           **A**     PACIFIER WAS IN OUR MOUTHS.

5           **Q**     OKAY.

6           **A**     AND IF WE -- IF SALIVA WOULD START COMING OUT OF OUR

7 MOUTH, THEY'D SLAP US.

8           **Q**     WHERE WOULD THEY SLAP YOU?

9           **A**     SOMETIMES ON THE BOTTOM OR FACE OR ARM.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  AND WHEN YOU SAY THEY, ARE YOU TALKING

11 ABOUT MR. DWIGHT AND MISS JANET?

12          **A**     WELL MAINLY MISS JANET.

13          **Q**     OKAY.

14          **MR. MANN:**  I'M SORRY, I'M HAVING A HARD TIME HEARING HER.

15          **THE COURT:**  THAT'S OKAY.  CAN YOU -- THAT'S OKAY.  YOU

16 CAN LOOK MY WAY, BUT CAN YOU SPEAK INTO THE MICROPHONE?  IT'S

17 OKAY, YOU'RE DOING GREAT.  WE CAN HEAR EVERYTHING UP UNTIL

18 JUST WHAT YOU JUST SAID, SO -- UM -- I THINK MISS BLUTH ASKED

19 YOU WHO WOULD DO THAT.

20          **THE WITNESS:**  MAINLY MISS JANET.

21 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

22          **Q**     WHEN YOU SAY MAINLY, WAS THERE OTHER PEOPLE WHO EVER

23 MADE YOU DO IT?

24          **A**     LIKE IF MR. DWIGHT WAS UP IN THE ROOM WE'D DO IT.

25 THEY'D BRING -- BEFORE THAT WE'D BE STANDING LIKE IN THE

1 KITCHEN, THEY'D CALL THE FOSTER KIDS TO COME DOWN, AND THEY'D  
2 JUST BE LAUGHING AND MAKE FUN OF US. AND IF SALIVA STARTED  
3 COMING OUT OF MY MOUTH, THEY'D SLAP US AND SOMETIMES KICK US.

4 Q OKAY. YOU TALKED A LITTLE BIT ABOUT TAKING SHOWERS.  
5 UM -- DID YOU EVER TAKE BATHS OR WAS IT ONLY SHOWERS?

6 A SHOWERS.

7 Q OOPS, YOU OKAY? DID I PUT THAT TOO CLOSE TO YOU?  
8 SORRY.

9 NOW, WERE THERE ANY RULES ABOUT THE SHOWER?

10 A WELL, SHE'D PUT IT LIKE ON THE --

11 THE REPORTER: ON THE WHAT?

12 THE WITNESS: LUKEWARM.

13 THE REPORTER: OKAY.

14 THE WITNESS: AND THEN SHE'D GIVE US SOAP AND SHE'D -- WE  
15 HAD TO WASH UNTIL SHE COME UPSTAIRS OR UNTIL SHE SAYS TO STOP.

16 BY MS. BLUTH:

17 Q OKAY. UM -- NOW, YOU SAID LUKEWARM. WAS THERE --  
18 DID YOU EVER TAKE COLD SHOWERS OR WERE THEY ALWAYS LUKEWARM?

19 A SOMETIMES LUKEWARM, SOMETIMES COLD.

20 Q WELL, WHY WOULD SOMETIMES YOU GET LUKEWARM AND  
21 SOMETIMES COLD?

22 A IT DEPENDS ON WHAT SHE WANTED TO GIVE US. LIKE IF  
23 SHE WANTED TO GIVE US A COLD SHOWER OR -- OR A LUKEWARM SHOWER  
24 OR -- DEPENDS ON OUR BEHAVIOR.

25 Q OKAY. NOW, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF SHE THOUGHT YOU

1 WERE ACTING BAD OR YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT?

2       **A**     SHE'D GIVE US LIKE SOMETIMES LUKEWARM. LIKE SHE'D  
3 DECIDE -- SOMETIMES I THINK -- I DON'T KNOW IF SHE DID -- THIS  
4 IS WHAT I THINK SHE WAS LIKE -- LIKE -- SHE'D BE LIKE, SHE'D  
5 DECIDE ABOUT IT IF SHE WANTS TO GIVE US A REALLY COLD SHOWER  
6 OR SHE -- IF SHE WANTED TO POUR -- GET A BUCKET AND FILL IT  
7 WITH ICE AND DUMP IT ON US OR -- AND SHE DECIDES.

8       **Q**     MISS JANET DECIDES?

9       **A**     YES.

10       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, AFTER YOU GOT OUT OF THE SHOWER HOW  
11 WOULD YOU DRY OFF?

12       **A**     WE'D SHAKE OFF, OR SOMETIMES SHE'D GIVE US OUR  
13 TOWEL.

14       **Q**     OKAY. WERE THERE EVER ANY FANS USED IN THE  
15 BATHROOM?

16       **A**     YES. SHE'D GET LIKE THIS SMALL FAN AND PLUG IT IN  
17 THE OUTLET, AND SHE'D MAKE US STAY IN FRONT OF IT AND DRY OFF  
18 WHILE THE OTHER ONE WAS TAKING A SHOWER.

19       **Q**     WHEN YOU SAY SHE, ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT MISS JANET?

20       **A**     YES.

21       **Q**     AFTER YOU WOULD TAKE A SHOWER, DID ANYBODY EVER  
22 CHECK THE SHOWER?

23       **A**     YES. SHE'D GET LIKE THIS FLASHLIGHT AND LOOK IN THE  
24 SHOWER TO SEE IF THERE WAS ANY PEE SPOTS OR -- JUST CHECK.  
25 SHE ALWAYS CHECKS.

1           **Q**     WHAT DID SHE TELL YOU ABOUT THAT SPECIAL FLASHLIGHT?

2           **A**     NOTHING.  SHE'D JUST GET THE FLASHLIGHT, AND IT WAS

3 A PURPLE LIGHT, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT DID.

4           **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO SUPPOSABLY SHE COULD SEE IF THERE WAS

5 PEE.

6           **A**     WITH THE FLASHLIGHT.  I GUESS THAT'S WHAT THE

7 FLASHLIGHT THAT WAS FOR ANYWAY.

8           **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF SHE SAW PEE IN

9 THERE?

10          **A**     SHE'D SAY "WHAT'S THIS", AND SAY -- AND IF WE'D SAY

11 IT WAS, SHE'D START YELLING AT US OR -- SHE SAYS, "DID YOU PEE

12 IN THE TUB?"  WE'D SAY NO.  SHE'D SAY, "I'M NOT STUPID I CAN

13 SEE THE SPOTS."

14          **Q**     OKAY.  DID YOU GET IN TROUBLE FOR HAVING SPOTS?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     WHAT ABOUT -- UM -- YOUR UNDERWEAR, WAS YOUR

17 UNDERWEAR EVER CHECKED?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     WHO WOULD CHECK YOUR UNDERWEAR?

20          **A**     LIKE IF -- SOMETIMES MISS JANET, SOMETIMES MR.

21 DWIGHT, SOMETIMES DANIELLE.

22          **Q**     OKAY.  AND WHEN THEY WOULD CHECK YOUR UNDERWEAR, DID

23 THEY USE THE LIGHT, TOO, OR IS IT -- HOW WOULD THEY CHECK YOUR

24 UNDERWEAR?

25          **A**     SOMETIMES THEY USE A REGULAR LIGHT OR IT'S A PURPLE

1 LIGHT, OR SOMETIMES THEY WOULDN'T USE THE LIGHT.

2 Q AND -- AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF SOMEBODY FOUND  
3 SOMETHING?

4 A GET IN TROUBLE.

5 Q AND WHAT IS GETTING IN TROUBLE MEAN?

6 A WE'D GET SPANKED.

7 Q OKAY. BY WHOEVER IT WAS THAT WAS CHECKING?

8 A WELL LIKE -- YES.

9 Q WHEN YOU SAY SPANKED, WOULD YOU GET SPANKED WITH  
10 YOUR HAND OR WITH -- WITH THEIR HAND OR WAS IT ALWAYS THE  
11 STICK?

12 A WELL, SOMETIMES THEY SPANK US WITH THEIR HANDS OR  
13 WITH -- MISS JANET'S SLIPPER, OR WITH THE PAINT STICK. MAINLY  
14 WITH THE PAINT STICK.

15 Q UM -- WHERE DID YOU SLEEP IN THE HOUSE?

16 A WELL, LIKE SOMETIMES WE'D SLEEP BY THE STAIRS, OR  
17 SOMETIMES I SLEEP IN FRONT OF DANIELLE'S ROOM ON THE BOARD,  
18 BUT THERE WAS A GATE, SO I COULDN'T CROSS BECAUSE THERE WAS A  
19 BATHROOM RIGHT THERE, AND WOULD -- I'D SLEEP BY THE STAIRS IN  
20 THE LOFT, LIKE IN THE MIDDLE.

21 Q WELL, WHO DECIDED WHERE IT WAS THAT YOU SLEPT?

22 A MISS JANET.

23 Q AND WHAT WOULD YOU SLEEP ON?

24 A A BOARD, BUT -- BUT THEN SHE DECIDED LIKE IF WE PEE  
25 ON OURSELVES, LIKE SHE GOT US THESE FOLD UP BEDS YOU COULD

1 SLEEP ON AND FOLD THEM UP, BUT SHE'D SAY IF WE LIKE PEE ON  
2 OURSELF, SHE SAID, YOU LOST YOUR BED FOR THE NIGHT, OR THE  
3 NEXT -- NEXT DAY IF WE DIDN'T DO IT WE'D GET IT BACK.

4 Q OKAY. SO ON DAYS WHEN YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT OR YOU  
5 GOT IN TROUBLE YOU HAD TO SLEEP ON A BOARD?

6 A YES.

7 Q OKAY. AND WHEN YOU SLEPT ON THE BOARD, DID YOU --  
8 CAN YOU EXPLAIN THE BOARD TO ME? LIKE DID YOU HAVE SHEETS, OR  
9 WAS IT JUST A BOARD?

10 A JUST A BOARD.

11 Q OKAY. AND WERE YOU ALLOWED TO WEAR PAJAMAS?

12 A WELL WE MAINLY SLEPT IN OUR UNDERWEAR. I THINK  
13 WE -- WELL, I THINK WE COULD WEAR PAJAMAS, I CAN'T REMEMBER.

14 Q ON DAYS WHEN YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT AND YOU WERE IN  
15 TROUBLE, WHAT DID YOU SLEEP IN?

16 A WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

17 Q LIKE YOU SAID, ON SOME DAYS YOU SLEPT IN YOUR  
18 UNDERWEAR AND SOME DAYS YOU SLEPT IN YOUR PAJAMAS?

19 A YES.

20 Q UM -- AND WHAT ABOUT -- WERE THERE ANY FANS IN -- IN  
21 THAT AREA WHERE YOU SLEPT?

22 A YES. LIKE THEY'D GET -- MISS JANET WOULD GET THE  
23 FANS, AND THERE'S THIS ONE -- ONE -- ONE TIME IT WAS A BIG FAN  
24 AND SHE COULD PUT IT LIKE LOW OR HIGH, SHE PUT IT IN FRONT OF  
25 US WHILE WE ARE SLEEPING, OR SOMETIMES SHE'D PUT ALL THE FANS

1 ON US.

2 Q OKAY. IF YOU WERE IN TROUBLE?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHEN -- UM -- ON THE DAYS WHEN MISS JANET WAS OUT OF  
5 TOWN AND YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT, SO MR. DWIGHT WAS THERE, WOULD  
6 YOU STILL SLEEP ON THE BOARDS?

7 A WELL, WHEN MISS REBECCA WAS THERE, AND MISS JANET,  
8 WE SLEPT ON THE BEDS.

9 Q OKAY.

10 A BUT I THINK LIKE IF WE HAD AN ACCIDENT SHE'D GET --  
11 HE, I MEAN, WOULD CALL HER AND SHE'D DECIDE IF WE SLEPT ON THE  
12 BOARD OR THE BED.

13 Q OKAY. SO MR. DWIGHT WOULD CALL MISS JANET, AND IF  
14 SHE SAID THEY HAVE TO SLEEP ON THE BOARDS, THEN MR. DWIGHT  
15 WOULD MAKE YOU SLEEP ON THE BOARDS?

16 A YES. JUST FOLLOW THE RULES THAT SHE HAD MADE.

17 Q OKAY. SO HE FOLLOWED MISS JANET'S RULES?

18 A YES.

19 Q UM -- AND YOU DIDN'T HAVE ANY -- I THINK I ASKED YOU  
20 THIS, BUT YOU DIDN'T HAVE ANY SHEETS OR BLANKETS?

21 A ON THE BED, YES. BUT LIKE WE'D SLEEP ON THE BED TO  
22 HAVE A SHEET, BUT SOMETIMES SHE'D GIVE US A BLANKET.

23 Q UM-HUM.

24 A BUT ON THE BOARD, NO.

25 Q OKAY.

1           **A**       SOMETIMES WE SLEPT ON A TOWEL ON THE FLOOR.  YEAH,  
2 WE HAD A TOWEL, LIKE SHE COULD GIVE -- GIVE US A TOWEL AND  
3 WE'D PUT IT ON THE BOARD.

4           **Q**       OKAY.  SO THE BOARD WAS ON THE GROUND AND THEN THE  
5 TOWEL WAS ON THE BOARD AND THEN YOU SLEPT ON THE TOWEL?

6           **A**       YES.

7           **Q**       IN YOUR UNDERWEAR?

8           **A**       (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

9           **Q**       IS THAT A YEAH?

10          **A**       YES.

11          **Q**       OR A YES.  SORRY, I SAY YEAH, TOO.

12                   UM -- NOW, YOU HAD TALKED EARLIER ABOUT DOING  
13 YOUR -- YOU DID YOUR HOMEWORK DOWNSTAIRS IN THE KITCHEN.  
14                   WHO CHECKED YOUR HOMEWORK?

15          **A**       UM -- LIKE IF MISS JANET WAS DOING SOMETHING SHE'D  
16 ASK MR. DWIGHT OR DANIELLE IF THEY COULD CHECK IT, AND THEY'D  
17 CHECK IT AND JUST TAKE TURNS.

18          **Q**       OKAY.  SO LET'S TALK ABOUT IF MISS JAN -- SO  
19 SOMETIMES, THOUGH, DID MISS JANET CHECK YOUR HOMEWORK?

20          **A**       YES.

21          **Q**       AND WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF -- UM -- YOU GOT SOMETHING  
22 WRONG?

23          **A**       WE'D GET SPANKED.

24          **Q**       BY WHO OR WHOM?

25          **A**       MAINLY MISS JANET.



1           **Q**     DID YOU GET PUNISHED IN ANY OTHER WAYS IF YOU GOT --  
2 IF SHE GOT FRUSTRATED WITH YOU FOR NOT DOING YOUR HOMEWORK  
3 RIGHT?

4           **A**     YES.

5           **Q**     CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME THOSE?

6           **A**     LIKE WE KEPT GETTING IT WRONG SHE'S LIKE -- SHE  
7 WOULD BE LIKE, IF YOU DON'T GET THIS ANSWER RIGHT THIS TIME  
8 YOU'RE NOT GONNA' EAT.

9           **Q**     OKAY.

10          **A**     OR LIKE WE'D STAY UP LATE AND KEEP DOING -- TRYING  
11 TO GO WORK ON THE ANSWER.

12          **Q**     OKAY. WERE -- IN THE HOUSE THAT YOU LIVED IN, WAS  
13 THAT ONE STORY OR TWO STORY?

14          **A**     TWO STORY.

15          **Q**     OKAY. UM -- DID YOU EVER GET HURT FROM FALLING DOWN  
16 STAIRS IN THAT HOUSE?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     HOW DID YOU FALL?

19          **A**     WELL, LIKE MISS JANET WOULD -- FROM PEEING ON  
20 OURSELVES, SHE'D TELL TO US TO GET UP, AND WE'D LOOK AT HER --

21          **THE REPORTER:** I'M SORRY, YOU WHAT?

22          **THE WITNESS:** WE'D LOOK AT HER IN A MEAN WAY, BECAUSE WE  
23 WERE MAD, AND SHE'D, LIKE DON'T LOOK AT ME, TURN AROUND, AND  
24 THEN SHE'D KICK US AND WE'D TRIED TO GO UP THE STAIRS AND  
25 SHE'D KICK US, AND WE'D FALL AND GET HURT.

1           **MS. BLUTH:**    OKAY.

2           **Q**        AMAYA, DO YOU KNOW WHAT A CATHETER IS?

3           **A**        YES.

4           **Q**        CAN YOU EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT ONE LOOKS LIKE?    COULD

5   YOU DESCRIBE IT FOR ME?

6           **A**        IT WAS LIKE THIS TUBE CONNECTED TO THIS BAG, AND

7   SHE'D USE IT ON US, LIKE SHE'D CLOSE THE DOOR AND PUT A TOWEL

8   LIKE ON THE GROUND, AND THEN WE'D -- SHE'D ASK US, "DO YOU

9   HAVE TO GO THE BATHROOM BEFORE I LEAVE?"   AND WE'D SAY NO.

10   AND IF -- SHE'D CHECK US, GET A CATHETER FROM LIKE -- SHE'D DO

11   IT TO US AND CHECK, AND IF PEE COMES OUT OF THE BAG SHE'D

12   SPANK US.

13          **Q**        OKAY.

14          **A**        OR -- ONLY BEFORE SHE'D LEAVE SOMETIMES SHE'D BE

15   LIKE -- UM -- SHE'D BE LIKE WHEN -- WHEN I GET BACK YOU'RE

16   GONNA' GET IT BECAUSE YOU LIED TO ME.

17          **Q**        OKAY.    SO I WANT TO BREAK THAT DOWN A LITTLE BIT.

18                    SO SHE WOULD ASK YOU, DO YOU HAVE TO GO TO THE

19   BATHROOM, AND YOU WOULD SAY NO?

20          **A**        YES.

21          **Q**        OKAY.    AND THEN YOU SAID SHE WOULD CHECK YOU?

22          **A**        YES.

23          **Q**        WHEN YOU SAID SHE'D CLOSE THE DOOR AND PUT A TOWEL

24   DOWN, WHAT ROOM WAS IT, OR WAS IT LOTS OF DIFFERENT ROOMS?

25          **A**        MAIN -- WELL, I CA -- I REMEMBER WHEN SHE DID IT TO

1 US ONE TIME IN THE BATHROOM BY THE TWO BEDROOMS WHERE THE GATE  
2 WAS, WHERE I SLEPT. LIKE DANIELLE'S ROOM WAS HERE, AND I  
3 SLEPT BY THE BOARD, LET'S JUST GET HERE, AND THEN THE BATHROOM  
4 AND TWO OTHER ROOMS.

5 Q OKAY.

6 A SO SHE'D DO IT IN THE BATHROOM.

7 Q AND SO SHE'D LAY DOWN THE TOWEL, AND THEN WOULD YOU  
8 LAY DOWN ON THE TOWEL?

9 A YES.

10 Q OKAY. AND WHERE WOULD SHE PUT THE CATHETER?

11 A HER FRONT PRIVATE.

12 Q OKAY. WOULD IT GO INSIDE?

13 A YES.

14 Q OKAY. AND THEN IF PEE CAME OUT YOU WERE IN TROUBLE?

15 A YES.

16 Q WOULD YOU EVER TRY TO FIGHT HER AND -- AND NOT LET  
17 HER PUT THE CATHETER IN?

18 A YES.

19 Q WHAT WOULD HAPPEN WHEN YOU FOUGHT?

20 A SHE'D SPANK US.

21 Q DID SHE EVER THREATEN YOU WITH ANYTHING?

22 A WELL, SHE'D SAY SHE'S GONNA' -- I REMEMBER ONE TIME  
23 AVA WAS IN THE SHOWER AND SOME -- IT WAS SOMETHING ABOUT THE  
24 BATHROOM, AND SHE THREATENED AVA, CUT HER WITH THE RAZOR  
25 BLADE, AND SHE SAID SHE'S GONNA' LAUGH, AND WATCH AVA BLEED TO

1 DEATH IN THE TUB.

2 Q OKAY. DID SHE EVER THREATEN YOU WITH THE RAZOR  
3 BLADE?

4 A YES.

5 Q UM -- IF I ASKED YOU TO DRAW THE RAZOR BLADE, DO YOU  
6 REMEMBER WHAT IT LOOKS LIKE?

7 A YES.

8 MS. BLUTH: MAY I APPROACH, YOUR HONOR?

9 THE COURT: YES.

10 BY MS. BLUTH:

11 Q COULD YOU DRAW THE RAZOR FOR ME, THE RAZOR BLADE?  
12 WHAT COLOR WAS IT?

13 A GRAY. IT WAS SHARP, AND THERE WAS A -- IN THE  
14 MIDDLE.

15 THE REPORTER: AND WHAT'S IN THE MIDDLE?

16 MS. BLUTH: THERE WAS ONE IN THE MIDDLE, IT'S A LINE.  
17 MAY I HAVE THIS MARKED OR -- AND SO THIS -- THIS IS WHAT  
18 YOU DREW OF THE -- OF THE RAZOR BLADE THAT IT LOOKS LIKE THE  
19 RAZOR BLADE THAT MISS JANET THREATENED YOU WITH?

20 THE WITNESS: YES.

21 MS. BLUTH: JUDGE, I'D ASK TO HAVE THIS ADMITTED AND  
22 MARKED STATE'S EXHIBIT NEXT.

23 THE COURT: ANY OBJECTION, MR. MANN?

24 MR. MANN: NO, YOUR HONOR.

25 THE COURT: MR. RUE?

1       **MR. RUE:** NO, YOUR HONOR.

2       **THE COURT:** MR. MUELLER?

3       **MR. MUELLER:** NO, YOUR HONOR.

4       **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT, IT WILL BE MARKED AND ADMITTED.

5 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

6       **Q**     WHEN MISS JANET THREATENED YOU WITH THE RAZOR BLADE,

7 HOW DID THAT MAKE YOU FEEL?

8       **THE COURT:** HOLD ON ONE SECOND, SORRY. WHAT ARE YOU

9 MARKING THAT MISS --

10      **THE CLERK:** IT WILL BE FIVE.

11      **THE COURT:** FIVE? IT WILL BE MARKED -- JUST FOR THE

12 RECORD, IT WILL BE MARKED AND ADMITTED AS EXHIBIT 5.

13      **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU.

14      (WHEREUPON STATE'S PROPOSED EXHIBIT NO. 5 WAS MARKED FOR

15 IDENTIFICATION AND ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

16      **THE COURT:** I'M SORRY, GO AHEAD.

17 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

18      **Q**     DO YOU WANT ME TO ASK AGAIN MY LAST QUESTION?

19      **A**     YEAH.

20      **Q**     THAT'S OKAY.

21             WHEN -- UM -- WHEN YOU FOUGHT TO HAVE THE CATHETER

22 NOT PUT IN YOU, AND MISS JANET THREATENED YOU WITH THE RAZOR

23 BLADE, HOW DID YOU FEEL WHEN YOU SAW THAT RAZOR BLADE?

24      **A**     AFRAID.

25      **Q**     WHAT DID SHE SAY TO YOU WHEN SHE THREATENED YOU?

1           **A**     SHE SAID, "IF YOU DON'T SHUT UP I'M GONNA' GET THE  
2 RAZOR BLADE."

3           **Q**     IF YOU DON'T SHUT UP, WHAT?

4           **A**     SHE'S GONNA' GO GET THE RAZOR BLADE AND CUT US.

5           **Q**     OKAY. DID SHE SHOW YOU IT?

6           **A**     YES.

7                   AND ONE TIME SHE CUT AVA ON THE LIP, BECAUSE -- SHE  
8 HAD WENT DOWNSTAIRS AND I LOOKED OVER AT AVA AND I SAID, "AVA  
9 WHAT HAPPENED TO YOUR LIP?" AND SHE SAID --

10          **MR. MANN:** OBJECTION, HEARSAY.

11          **THE COURT:** SUSTAINED. IT'S OKAY.

12          **MS. BLUTH:** THAT'S OKAY.

13          **THE WITNESS:** DO --

14          **THE COURT:** NO, THAT'S OKAY, YOU DON'T HAVE TO ANSWER IT.

15          **MS. BLUTH:** YOU DON'T HAVE TO ANSWER THAT ONE.

16                THANKS, AVA [SIC].

17          **Q**     DID YOU -- UM -- BEFORE YOU LEFT FOR MARVELOUS GIRLS  
18 ACADEMY -- AM I SAYING THAT RIGHT, OR IS IT MARVELOUS GRACE?  
19 HOW DO YOU SAY IT?

20          **A**     MARVELOUS GRACE GIRLS ACADEMY.

21          **Q**     BEFORE YOU LEFT FOR MARVELOUS GRACE GIRLS ACADEMY,  
22 DO YOU REMEMBER SEEING AVA WITH A BLACK EYE?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     WERE YOU THERE WHEN AVA GOT THAT BLACK EYE?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q       CAN YOU TELL ME HOW SHE GOT IT?

2           A       WELL, SHE -- I SAW AVA -- MISS JANET WAS OVER THERE  
3 ON THE COUCH WATCHING TV -- SHE WAS SHAKING, I SAID, "AVA, DO  
4 YOU HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM?" SHE SAID "YES." I SAY,  
5 "JUST SAY SOMETHING, IT'S NOT GOING TO BE BAD." AND SHE SAID,  
6 "NO, I'M SCARED." AND I SAID, "AVA, YOU'RE GONNA' GET IN MORE  
7 TROUBLE THAN YOU THINK IF YOU DON'T SAY NOTHING." SHE SAID,  
8 "WELL I'M SCARED."

9                   AND THEN AFTER THAT SHE HAD PEED ON HERSELF, AND  
10 MISS -- I THINK MISS JANET CAME OVER AND SAW IT, AND SHE TOLD  
11 AVA -- I THINK SHE SAID -- TOLD AVA TO STAND UP, AND SHE SAW  
12 PEE, AND SHE GOT AVA AND STARTED KICKING HER UP THE STAIRS,  
13 AND STARTED KICKING HER DOWN THE STAIRS, AND THEN SHE GRABBED  
14 AVA'S HEAD AND SMACKED -- SLAMMED -- NOT -- LIKE GRABBED IT  
15 AND SLAMMED IT ON THE COUNTER. AND HER EYE STARTED TO CLOSE  
16 UP, AND IT WAS ALL BLACKISH PURPLE. AND THEN WE WENT TO A  
17 COUPLE -- COUPLE -- I THINK IT WAS HOURS AGO, WE HAD WENT TO  
18 BED AND SHE GAVE AVA AN ICE PACK TO MAKE IT GO AWAY.

19          Q       OKAY. UM -- DID -- DID ANASTASIA EVER HAVE AN  
20 ACCIDENT IN THE BUCKETS THAT YOU GUYS WOULD SIT ON?

21          A       YES.

22          Q       WHAT HAPPENED -- UM -- WAS THERE A TIME WHEN  
23 ANASTASIA POOPED IN THE BUCKET?

24          A       CAN'T REMEMBER.

25          Q       OKAY.

1           **A**     I KNOW SHE HAD ACCIDENTS IN THE BUCKET.

2           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- DID YOU EVER HAVE TO EAT OR DRINK ANY

3   OF YOUR PEE OR POOP?

4           **A**     I DON'T THINK SO.

5           **Q**     OKAY.  DID YOU EVER SEE -- UM -- ANASTASIA HAVE TO?

6           **A**     YEAH.  SHE POOPED IN THE POTTY TOILET THAT THEY GOT

7   HER, AND THEN -- UM -- I THINK MISS JANET -- IT WAS EITHER

8   MISS JANET OR DANIELLE SMELLED SOMETHING, AND THEY SAID -- I

9   THINK DANIELLE SAID, "WHAT'S THAT SMELL", AND THEY TOLD --

10   MISS JANET CAME OVER AND TOLD ANASTASIA TO GET UP, AND SHE SAW

11   POOP, AND THEN SHE STARTED KICKING HER UP THE STAIRS.  AND SHE

12   SAID, BRING THE BUCKET -- OR THE POTTY TOILET UP, AND SHE

13   DUMPED IT IN THE REAL TOILET, AND GRABBED HER HEAD AND SMASHED

14   IT IN THE POOP, AND DANIELLE STARTED TO LAUGH.

15           **Q**     MISS JANET -- MISS JANET WAS THE ONE WHO SHOVED

16   ANASTASIA'S -- UM -- HEAD IN THE POOP?

17           **A**     FACE.

18           **Q**     FACE IN THE POOP?

19           **A**     YES.

20           **Q**     OKAY.

21           **A**     AND THEN DANIELLE STARTED LAUGHING.

22           **Q**     OKAY.  I WANTED TO ASK YOU A COUPLE MORE QUESTIONS

23   ABOUT THE CATHETER.  WHEN MISS JANET -- UM -- OR ACTUALLY

24   STRIKE THAT QUESTION.

25                   WHO BROUGHT THE -- OR WHO BOUGHT THE CATHETERS?



1           **A**     I THINK MISS JANET BRUNG IT FROM HER JOB.

2           **Q**     OKAY. DID YOU EVER HEAR MR. DWIGHT AND MISS JANET

3 TALKING ABOUT THE CATHETERS?

4           **A**     NO.

5           **Q**     DID YOU EVER HEAR ANYBODY ORDERING THE CATHETERS ON

6 THE PHONE?

7           **A**     I THINK I HAD HEARD MR. DWIGHT, I CAN'T REMEMBER.

8           **Q**     WHEN YOU SAY YOU THINK, WHAT -- TELL ME WHAT YOU

9 REMEMBER.

10          **A**     UM -- I REMEMBER HE WAS SITTING ON THE COUCH AND HE

11 SAW SOMETHING ON THE TV ABOUT SOMETHING CATHETERS, AND THEN HE

12 CALLED A NUMBER. AND I CAN'T REMEMBER IF IT WAS MISS JANET OR

13 MR. DWIGHT, BUT I THINK IT WAS MR. DWIGHT, I'M NOT SURE, HE

14 CALLED A NUMBER AND I GUESS THEY GAVE THEM TO HIM.

15          **Q**     OKAY.

16          **A**     I DON'T KNOW.

17          **MS. BLUTH:** OKAY. UM -- COURT'S INDULGENCE, YOUR HONOR.

18 MAY I APPROACH, YOUR HONOR?

19          **THE COURT:** SURE. WHAT ARE YOU APPROACHING WITH?

20          **MS. BLUTH:** UM -- STATE'S ALREADY IN EVIDENCE AS 2. I

21 HAD ASKED --

22          **THE COURT:** AS TWO?

23          **MS. BLUTH:** YEAH.

24          **THE COURT:** OKAY.

25          **MS. BLUTH:** STATE'S 2.

1       **MR. MANN:** CAN I SEE IT, MISS --

2       **MS. BLUTH:** OH, YEAH.

3       **Q**     I HAD ASKED YOU EARLIER ABOUT THE PAINT STICK, AND

4 YOU SAID IT WAS BROWN, FROM HOME DEPOT. IF I SHOWED YOU A

5 PICTURE OF IT WOULD YOU RECOGNIZE IT?

6       **A**     YES.

7       **Q**     SHOWING YOU STATE'S EXHIBIT 2, DOES THAT LOOK LIKE

8 ONE OF THE PAINT STICKS THAT WAS USED?

9       **A**     YES.

10      **Q**     OKAY. NOW, THE PAINT STICKS -- I MEAN THERE WASN'T

11 JUST ONE THAT WAS USED, RIGHT? SOME WOULD BREAK AND THEN

12 THERE'D BE NEW ONES?

13      **MR. MANN:** OBJECTION, LEADING.

14      **THE COURT:** SUSTAINED.

15 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

16      **Q**     WAS THERE JUST ONE OR WERE THERE A LOT IN THE HOUSE?

17      **A**     WELL, JUST THEY'D SPANK US, AND IF THEY TAKE -- AND

18 IF WE RAN OUT, DIDN'T HAVE ANY MORE IN THE GARAGE, THEY'D GO

19 BUY IT.

20      **Q**     WHO WOULD GO BUY IT?

21      **A**     WELL SOMETIMES MR. DWIGHT.

22      **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU, AMAYA.

23      I'LL PASS THE WITNESS.

24      **THE COURT:** OKAY. NOW MR. MANN IS GOING TO ASK YOU SOME

25 QUESTIONS, OKAY AMAYA?

1           **THE WITNESS:**   YES.

2

3

**CROSS-EXAMINATION**

4   **BY MR. MANN:**

5           **Q**     GOOD MORNING, AMAYA.

6           **A**     GOOD MORNING.

7           **Q**     YOU SAID THAT SOMETIMES YOU WOULD GET -- UM --

8   REGULAR FOOD AND SOMETIMES BLENDED FOOD; IS THAT CORRECT?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- THE REGULAR FOOD YOU GOT FOR A  
11   PERIOD OF TIME UNTIL YOU WERE DIAGNOSED WITH A MEDICAL  
12   CONDITION, CORRECT?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     WHAT WAS THAT MEDICAL CONDITION?

15          **A**     IT WAS SOMETHING ABOUT MY COLON.

16          **Q**     OKAY.  SOMETHING TO DO WITH YOUR STOMACH AND YOUR  
17   COLON?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- YOU WENT AND SAW A DOCTOR?

20          **A**     YES.

21          **Q**     AND THE DOCTOR WAS THE ONE THAT INSTRUCTED ABOUT  
22   THE -- UH -- WHAT TYPES OF FOOD YOU COULD EAT, CORRECT?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     OKAY.  BECAUSE YOU WERE HAVING PAINS IN YOUR  
25   STOMACH?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     UM -- AND JUST TO BE CLEAR, BEFORE YOU WENT TO THE  
3 DOCTOR, THAT'S WHEN YOU WERE EATING REGULAR FOOD, CORRECT?

4           **A**     YES.

5           **Q**     OKAY. AND IT WAS AFTER THAT YOU WENT TO THE DOCTOR  
6 THAT YOU STARTED EATING BLENDED FOOD, CORRECT?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     OKAY. AND -- UM -- AFTER THAT TIME YOU ACTUALLY HAD  
9 SIGNIFICANTLY MORE MEDICAL ISSUES, CORRECT?

10          **A**     YES.

11          **Q**     YOU EVEN WERE TAKEN TO THE HOSPITAL A COUPLE TIMES?

12          **A**     YES.

13          **Q**     OKAY. UM -- ONE OF THOSE TIMES WAS IN DECEMBER OF  
14 2012, CORRECT?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU WENT TO THE HOSPITAL IN  
17 DECEMBER OF 2012?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     WHY DID YOU GO TO THE HOSPITAL IN DECEMBER 2012?

20          **A**     I HAD A SEIZURE.

21          **Q**     OKAY. AND WAS THAT THE FIRST TIME THAT YOU HAD A  
22 SEIZURE?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     AND FROM THAT SEIZURE WERE YOU DIAGNOSED WITH SOME  
25 SORT OF CONDITION THAT CAUSES SEIZURES?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     DO YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN WHEN I SAY DIAGNOSED?

3           **A**     I THINK SO.

4           **Q**     WHEN THE DOCTOR SAYS YOU HAVE A CONDITION OR A

5 PROBLEM WHERE YOU HAVE SEIZURES.

6           **A**     UM -- I THINK SO, BUT I KNOW THAT HE SAID THAT I

7 CAN'T HAVE BANANAS.

8           **Q**     YOU CAN'T HAVE BANANAS?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- YOU WERE IN THE HOSPITAL IN A

11 COMA FOR A LONG TIME -- UH -- IN DECEMBER, CORRECT?

12          **A**     YES.

13          **Q**     AND YOU ENDED UP WAKING UP ON CHRISTMAS DAY; IS THAT

14 RIGHT?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     AND -- UM -- WHEN YOU WOKE UP -- UM -- THE SOLANDERS

17 WERE THERE WITH YOUR SISTERS, CORRECT?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     AND THEY WERE EXCITED TO SEE YOU WAKE UP, CORRECT?

20          **A**     YES.

21          **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU WERE ADOPTED IN JANUARY OF 2011; IS

22 THAT RIGHT?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- WHEN YOU WERE ADOPTED YOU WENT ON --

25 UM -- SEVERAL TRIPS WITH THE SOLANDERS, CORRECT?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     YOU WENT TO DISNEY WORLD?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     YOU WENT TO CALIFORNIA?

5           **A**     YES.

6           **Q**     YOU WENT TO MANY PLACES, CORRECT?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     OKAY. SOMETIMES WITH ALL YOUR SISTERS, SOMETIMES

9 NOT, CORRECT?

10          **A**     WELL, YEAH, WE WENT WITH MY SISTERS.

11          **Q**     ALL THE TIME YOU WENT WITH YOUR SISTERS?

12          **A**     WELL, THERE WAS ONE TIME WHEN WE WENT TO DISNEY

13 WORLD, I HAD ACTED UP BECAUSE I GOT MAD ABOUT SOMETHING, SO

14 WHEN THEY -- THEY -- THE SOLANDERS DIDN'T WANT TO -- THEY

15 NOT -- WELL, LIKE THEY DIDN'T WANT TO --

16          **Q**     YOU GOT IN TROUBLE --

17          **A**     -- I CAN'T -- AND THEY DIDN'T WANT TO -- UM -- GIVE

18 US A REWARD BECAUSE WE DIDN'T DESERVE IT. WELL I DIDN'T

19 DESERVE IT, BECAUSE I HAD ACTED OUT, SO AVA WENT WITH HER

20 NANNY, AND ME AND ANASTASIA DIDN'T, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHERE WE

21 WERE, THOUGH.

22          **Q**     OKAY. AND SO -- UM -- THEY WENT TO DISNEY WORLD YOU

23 DIDN'T GET TO GO BECAUSE YOU GOT IN TROUBLE?

24          **A**     YES.

25          **Q**     OKAY. BECAUSE YOU MISBEHAVED?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     OKAY.  AND THEY ACTUALLY HAD A POINT SYSTEM FOR  
3 TIMES THAT YOU MISS BEHAVED, CORRECT?

4           **A**     YES.

5           **Q**     AND THERE WAS A CHART ON THE REFRIGERATOR ABOUT YOUR  
6 MISBEHAVIOR, CORRECT?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     UM -- AND IF YOU GOT SIX DEMERITS OR SIX POINTS FOR  
9 MISBEHAVIOR, YOU GOT IN TROUBLE, CORRECT?

10          **A**     YES.

11          **Q**     SO ESSENTIALLY YOU HAD SIX WARNINGS BEFORE YOU GOT  
12 PUNISHED FOR YOUR MISBEHAVIOR, CORRECT?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     OKAY.  BUT YOU WERE THE ONE THAT -- BETWEEN YOUR  
15 THREE SISTERS, THAT WOULD GET IN TROUBLE THE MOST, CORRECT?

16          **A**     YES.

17          **Q**     UM -- AND YOU HAD -- YOU WOULD USUALLY GET IN  
18 TROUBLE FOR LYING, CORRECT?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     UM -- THAT YOU WOULD -- UM -- HAVE NUMEROUS  
21 INSTANCES WHERE YOU WOULD MAKE UP STORIES, AND THEN THEY FOUND  
22 OUT THEN TO NOT BE TRUE, AND YOU GOT IN TROUBLE?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     AND YOU GOT A DEMERIT OR A POINT?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- SIX POINTS GOT YOU PUNISHED?

2           A     YES.

3           Q     AND SOMETIMES THAT PUNISHMENT WOULD BE FROM THAT

4 STICK, THAT EXHIBIT 2 THAT MISS BLUTH SHOWED YOU, CORRECT?

5           A     YES.

6           Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- WHEN YOU GOT SPANKED WITH THAT

7 STICK -- UM -- HOW MANY TIMES WOULD YOU GET SPANKED?

8           A     WELL, IF WE DID SOMETHING WRONG THAT'S HOW MANY

9 TIMES WE'D GET SPANKED LIKE.  I DON'T KNOW HOW TO EXPLAIN IT.

10          Q     SURE.  LET ME SEE IF I CAN HELP YOU, OKAY?

11                 ON ONE INSTANCE OF GETTING IN TROUBLE WHERE YOU WERE

12 GOING TO BE SPANKED --

13          A     YES.

14          Q     -- HOW MANY HITS OF THE PAINT STICK WOULD YOU

15 RECEIVE?

16          A     I DON'T KNOW.

17          Q     ONE?

18          A     I THINK SO.

19          Q     OKAY.  SO YOU THINK ONE HIT?

20          A     YEAH.  I THINK IT -- I THINK THEY DID IT LIKE

21 COME -- LIKE IF HOW MANY -- LIKE HOW MANY BAD THINGS WE DID,

22 THAT'S HOW MANY TIMES WE GOT HIT WITH THE PAINT STICK.

23          Q     SO IF YOU GOT SIX POINTS YOU'D GET HIT SIX TIMES?

24          A     I CAN'T REMEMBER, BUT I -- IT WAS A LONG TIME AGO.

25          Q     OKAY.



1           **THE COURT:**   WHAT DID YOU SAY, MAYA?   I DIDN'T HEAR YOU,  
2 I'M SORRY.

3           **THE WITNESS:**   I CAN'T REMEMBER BECAUSE IT WAS A LONG TIME  
4 AGO.

5           **THE COURT:**   OKAY.

6 **BY MR. MANN:**

7           **Q**       NOW -- UM -- WHEN -- UM -- WHEN YOU -- UM -- WERE  
8 LIVING WITH -- OR BEFORE YOU STARTED LIVING WITH THE SOLANDERS  
9 AS A FOSTER CHILD, YOU WERE LIVING SOMEWHERE ELSE, CORRECT?

10          **A**       YES.

11          **Q**       WHERE WERE YOU LIVING?

12          **A**       WITH MISS DEBBIE.

13          **Q**       OKAY.   AND BEFORE MISS DEBBIE?

14          **A**       I DON'T KNOW THEIR NAMES.

15          **Q**       OKAY.   ANOTHER FOSTER FAMILY?

16          **A**       YES.

17          **Q**       OKAY.   AND BEFORE THAT FOSTER FAMILY?

18          **A**       BEFORE THAT FOSTER FAMILY WE WERE -- WELL BEFORE  
19 MISS DEBBIE WE WERE AT THAT FOSTER FAMILY, BUT BEFORE THAT I  
20 THINK WE WERE AT CHILD HAVEN.

21          **Q**       OKAY.   AND HOW LONG DO YOU REMEMBER YOUR WERE AT  
22 CHILD HAVEN, A SHORT OR A LONG TIME?

23          **A**       I CAN'T REMEMBER.

24          **Q**       OKAY.   AND BEFORE CHILD HAVEN YOU WERE AT YOUR  
25 BIOLOGICAL MOTHER'S HOUSE, CORRECT?

1           **A**     GRANDMA'S.

2           **Q**     GRANDMA'S.

3           **A**     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

4           **Q**     AND -- UM -- WAS YOUR MOTHER LIVING AT THAT HOUSE

5 WITH YOUR GRANDMA, OR WERE YOU WITHOUT YOUR MOTHER THERE?

6           **A**     NO, MOM WASN'T THERE.

7           **Q**     OKAY.

8                   NOW -- UM -- THE BLENDED FOOD, YOU REMEMBER TALKING

9 TO -- UM -- MISS EBRAHIM -- UM -- ABOUT -- LET'S SEE, IN ABOUT

10 MARCH OF THIS YEAR, IN -- UH -- AT, I THINK IT WAS CHILD

11 HAVEN?

12                   (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MS. BLUTH AND MR. MANN.)

13           **MR. MANN:**   OH, OKAY.   MISS FAIZA?

14           **MS. BLUTH:**   FAIZA.

15 **BY MR. MANN:**

16           **Q**     FAIZA?

17           **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

18           **Q**     OKAY.   DO YOU REMEMBER GOING INTO A ROOM AND HAVING

19 A CONVERSATION WITH SOMEONE WHO ASKED YOU QUESTIONS ABOUT WHAT

20 HAPPENED AT THE SOLANDER'S HOUSE?

21           **A**     IN FLORIDA?

22           **Q**     NO -- UH -- HERE IN LAS VEGAS.

23           **A**     NO.

24           **Q**     OKAY.   DID YOU HAVE A CONVERSATION WITH -- UM --

25 SOMEONE IN FLORIDA ABOUT WHAT HAPPENED IN THE SOLANDER'S

1 HOUSE?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     TELL ME ABOUT THAT CONVERSATION, WHO WAS THERE?

4       **A**     MISS JACK -- JACKIE.

5       **Q**     MISS JACKIE?

6       **A**     YEAH, SHE HAD -- ONE OF DIRECTORS, BECAUSE WE WERE

7 GOING TO A WEDDING, AND THE DIRECTOR -- WE TOLD THE DIRECTOR A

8 COUPLE DAYS AGO -- A COUPLE DAYS BEFORE SHE CAME, AND HE HAD

9 CALLED THE PEOPLE THERE, SHE CAME OVER AND STARTED -- SHE

10 ASKED ALL THREE OF US QUESTIONS.

11       **Q**     OKAY. SO -- JUST SO I UNDERSTAND THIS CORRECTLY.

12 UM -- DID MISS JACKIE WORK AT THE HOME IN FLORIDA?

13       **A**     NO.

14       **Q**     THE SCHOOL IN FLORIDA?

15               MISS JACKIE WAS FROM OUTSIDE OF THAT SCHOOL?

16       **A**     YEAH. SHE WORKED WITH SOME PEOPLE LIKE -- I CAN'T

17 REMEMBER WHAT SHE LOOKED -- WHO SHE WORKED WITH, I MEAN.

18       **Q**     OH, ALL RIGHT. BUT YOU WERE ON YOUR WAY TO A

19 WEDDING WHEN SHE HAD THIS DISCUSSION WITH YOU?

20       **A**     YES.

21       **Q**     OKAY. DID YOU GET TO GO TO THE WEDDING?

22       **A**     YES.

23       **Q**     OKAY. WHO'S WEDDING WAS IT?

24       **A**     UM -- MISS SHELBY (PHONETIC), SHE WAS -- SHE'S ONE

25 OF THE LADIES THAT HELP -- NOT HELPS OUT, BUT HER FAMILY COMES

1 AND HELPS OUT SOMETIMES AT MARVELOUS GRACE.

2 Q OKAY. SO -- UM -- THIS WEDDING FOR MISS SHELBY, SHE  
3 WAS A HELPER AT THE SCHOOL, AND YOU HAD THIS CONVERSATION WITH  
4 MISS JACKIE BEFORE THAT WEDDING, BEFORE YOU WERE ABLE TO GO TO  
5 THAT WEDDING?

6 A YES.

7 Q OKAY.

8 A IT WAS THE SAME DATE.

9 Q SAME DAY AS THE WEDDING?

10 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

11 Q IS THAT A YES?

12 A YES.

13 Q OKAY, THANK YOU.

14 UH -- BUT YOU DON'T REMEMBER HAVING A  
15 CONVERSATION -- UH -- IN LAS VEGAS?

16 A NO.

17 Q OKAY. NOW, DO YOU REMEMBER -- UM -- TALKING TO  
18 SOMEONE ABOUT THE BLENDED FOOD, AND WHAT WAS IN THAT BLENDED  
19 FOOD?

20 A YES, IN FLORIDA.

21 Q OKAY. AND -- UM -- WHEN YOU WERE HAVING THAT  
22 CONVERSATION WERE YOU BEING HONEST?

23 A YES.

24 Q AND DID YOU TELL THE WHOLE TRUTH?

25 A YES.

1           **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- IN THAT CONVERSATION YOU TOLD  
2  WHOMEVER WAS INTERVIEWING YOU THAT THE BLENDED FOOD INCLUDED  
3  DEAD MICE; IS THAT RIGHT?

4           **A**     YES, BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT THEY TOLD ME THERE WAS  
5  THESE LITTLE LONG PIECE OF -- OF --

6           **Q**     AND THAT DEAD MICE CAME OUT OF A CAN?

7           **MS. BLUTH:**  JUDGE, I'D ASK THAT SHE BE ABLE TO FINISH HER  
8  ANSWER.

9           **THE COURT:**  YEAH, YOU DID INTERRUPT HER.

10          **MR. MANN:**  OH, I'M SORRY, I THOUGHT SHE WAS DONE.

11          **THE COURT:**  NO, SHE WASN'T DONE.  
12          YOU SAID THAT'S WHAT THEY TOLD YOU BECAUSE WHAT?

13          **THE WITNESS:**  THEY TOLD ME THAT BECAUSE THEY --  
14          MISS JANET SAID SHE WENT TO A MARKET TO GET THIS STUFF,  
15          LIKE -- I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FOOD WAS, BUT I KNOW THAT ONE OF  
16          THEM SAID DEAD MICE, AND THERE WAS LIKE LONG GRAY, AND IT WAS  
17          NASTY.

18          **MR. MANN:**  I COULDN'T HEAR.

19          **THE COURT:**  IT WAS WHAT?

20          **THE WITNESS:**  IT WAS LIKE LONG BROWN PIECES LIKE MEAT,  
21          AND IT HAD SOME STUFF ON THERE.  IT WAS ...

22          **THE COURT:**  IN THE -- IN THE BLENDED MIX?

23          **THE WITNESS:**  NO, LIKE IF -- LIKE SOMETIMES SHE'D GIVE IT  
24          TO US REGULAR OR SOMETIMES BLENDED, IT DEPENDS BECAUSE SHE  
25          DECIDED.  BUT I REMEMBER SHE PUT BEETS AND THIS BIG FAT GRAY

1 STUFF, AND THEN THAT NASTY BIG LONG SALTY MEAT.

2       **THE COURT:** OKAY. GO AHEAD MR. MANN.

3       **MR. MANN:** OKAY.

4       **Q** BUT -- UM -- YOU HAD TOLD THIS INTERVIEWER THAT YOU

5 HAD SEEN THE CAN WITH THE DEAD MICE, CORRECT?

6       **A** YES. BECAUSE LIKE IF -- LIKE WE WOULD SIT ON THE

7 TOILETS, AND I'D LOOK UP AND I SAW THE CAN.

8       **Q** OKAY. AND YOU SAID THAT THAT CAN INCLUDED DEAD

9 MICE, CORRECT?

10      **A** YES.

11      **Q** YOU ALSO TOLD THEM THAT -- UM -- THAT THEY MADE YOU

12 EAT COW PRIVATES; IS THAT RIGHT?

13      **A** I THINK YEAH, THAT'S THE -- THAT'S THE GRAY --

14 THAT'S THE BIG GRAY STUFF THAT I WAS TALKING ABOUT.

15      **Q** OKAY. SO THAT'S WHAT YOU TOLD THEM THAT THEY MADE

16 YOU EAT, CORRECT?

17      **A** YES.

18      **Q** ALL RIGHT. NOW -- UM -- LET'S TALK ABOUT THE --

19 UH -- BUCKETS WITH THE SEATS ON THEM. UM -- THOSE BUCKETS,

20 YOU SAID THAT YOU WERE MADE TO SIT ON THOSE BUCKETS?

21      **A** YES.

22      **Q** OKAY. AND YOU WERE MADE TO SIT ON THOSE BUCKETS

23 AFTER YOU CONTINUALLY HAD -- UM -- WHERE YOU CONTINUALLY PEED

24 YOUR PANTS OR POOPED YOUR PANTS, CORRECT?

25      **A** YES.

1           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- AND WHEN YOU PEED OR POOPED YOUR PANTS,  
2 IT WASN'T AN ACCIDENT, YOU DID THAT ON PURPOSE, CORRECT?

3           **A**     YES, WHEN I GOT MAD.

4           **Q**     WHEN YOU GOT MAD THAT'S WHAT YOU WOULD DO?

5           **A**     BUT LIKE WHEN THEY SET THE TIMER THEY'D SAY YOU HAD  
6 TO WAIT, BECAUSE WE JUST WENT TO THE BATHROOM AND WE'RE NOT  
7 GOING UPSTAIRS.

8           **Q**     OKAY, LET'S TALK ABOUT THAT TIMER REAL QUICK.  
9                   WHEN YOU WERE HOMESCHOOLED YOU WERE PUT ON A TIMER  
10 WHEN YOU COULD GO TO THE BATHROOM, CORRECT?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     AND YOU WERE GIVEN A BATHROOM BREAK EVERY HOUR WHEN  
13 YOU WERE HOMESCHOOLED, CORRECT?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     AND THEY WOULD ENCOURAGE YOU TO GO TO THE BATHROOM  
16 DURING THAT BATHROOM BREAK, CORRECT?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     AND YOU WOULD REFUSE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM DURING  
19 THE BATHROOM BREAK, RIGHT?

20          **A**     YES.

21          **Q**     BUT YOU WOULD THEN PEE OR POOP ON YOURSELF DURING  
22 THE NON-BREAK TIMES, CORRECT?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     SO YOU WERE DOING THIS IN A WAY TO PROTEST OR BE MAD  
25 ABOUT THE FACT THAT YOU COULD ONLY GO AT CERTAIN TIMES?

1           **A**       YEAH, BECAUSE IT SET -- IT WASN'T LIKE MISS JANET  
2 WOULD SET LIKE HOW MANY HOURS SHE WANTED TO -- FOR THE  
3 BATHROOM BREAK.

4           **Q**       SO SHE WOULD SET THE TIMER FOR AN HOUR?

5           **A**       YEAH -- NO.

6           **Q**       YOU'D GO FOR AN HOUR?

7           **A**       OH.

8           **THE COURT:**   HOLD ON.   WOULD SHE SET IT FOR AN HOUR?

9           **THE WITNESS:**   WELL, I THINK SHE TOLD ME THAT SHE SET IT  
10 FOR AN HOUR, BUT LIKE SHE'D DECIDE HOW MANY HOURS SHE WANTED  
11 TO SET THE TIMER FOR.

12          **MR. MANN:**   OKAY.   LET ME --

13          **Q**       WOULD SHE SET THE TIMER FOR ONE HOUR?

14          **A**       I DON'T KNOW, BECAUSE SHE NEVER TOLD US.   BUT I  
15 THINK SHE DECIDED WHEN SHE WANTED -- HOW MANY HOURS SHE  
16 WANTED.   LIKE SHE DECIDED LIKE IF WE WENT TO THE BATHROOM LIKE  
17 AN HOUR AGO, SHE'D DECIDE HOW MANY HOURS FOR US TO WAIT FOR  
18 THE NEXT BATHROOM BREAK.

19          **Q**       OKAY.   AND -- UM -- WOULD YOU ALL GO AT THE SAME  
20 TIME?

21          **A**       WELL, LIKE WE'D GO AT THE SAME TIME IF WE SAID  
22 SOMETHING.   BUT IF LIKE WE HADN'T LIKE -- IF SOMEONE HAD JUST  
23 WENT TO THE BATHROOM, AND WE SAY SOMETHING AFTER THAT, AND  
24 MISS JANET CAME DOWNSTAIRS SHE'D BE LIKE, WELL, A -- I JUST  
25 TOOK -- UM -- SO AND SO UPSTAIRS TO USE THE BATHROOM, WHY



1 DIDN'T YOU SAY SOMETHING? AND WE'D TELL HER WHY, AND THEN  
2 SHE'D GET MAD, SHE'S LIKE, "WELL, I'M NOT GOING TO TAKE YOU  
3 UPSTAIRS, BECAUSE I JUST TOOK SOMEONE SO YOU SHOULD HAVE SAID  
4 SOMETHING WHEN THAT PERSON WAS GOING TO THE BATHROOM."  
5 Q OKAY. SO, IF THERE WAS A TIME PERIOD WHERE SOMEONE  
6 NEEDED TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, AND THEY SAID SOMETHING,  
7 MISS JANET WOULD TAKE THEM UP TO THE BATHROOM --  
8 A YES.  
9 Q -- CORRECT? AND --  
10 A BUT IF THE TIME WAS UP.  
11 Q OKAY. AND IF SOMEONE ELSE HAD TO GO TO THE BATHROOM  
12 AND DID NOT SAY SOMETHING, AND THEN WHEN MISS JANET CAME BACK  
13 DOWN FROM TAKING THE FIRST PERSON TO THE BATHROOM, THAT'S WHEN  
14 SHE WOULD GET UPSET IF YOU THEN SAID, OH, I HAVE TO GO TO THE  
15 BATHROOM?  
16 A YES.  
17 Q BECAUSE SHE INSTRUCTED YOU THAT IF YOU HAVE TO GO TO  
18 THE BATHROOM YOU NEED TO SAY SOMETHING WHEN YOU HAVE TO GO TO  
19 THE BATHROOM, RIGHT?  
20 A YES.  
21 Q AND NOT TO WAIT UNTIL EVERYONE'S GONE TO THE  
22 BATHROOM BEFORE YOU CAN TO GO?  
23 A YES.  
24 Q OKAY. AND THE BUCKETS CAME OUT WHEN YOU GOT -- WHEN  
25 YOU KEPT ON PURPOSELY PEEING OR POOPING YOUR PANTS?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- BUT WHEN YOU SAT ON THE BUCKETS

3 YOU ACTUALLY HAD YOUR CLOTHES ON WHEN YOU SAT ON THE BUCKET,

4 CORRECT?

5           **A**     WE HAD A SHIRT ON, BUT WE -- LIKE MISS JANET WOULD

6 JUST SAY, IF SHE WANTED TO GIVE US -- LIKE WANTED TO GIVE

7 US -- TO WEAR CLOTHES.  BUT LIKE SOMETIMES WE WOULDN'T, WE'D

8 JUST HAVE OUR UNDERWEAR ON, ON THE BUCKETS.

9           **Q**     OKAY.

10          **A**     SHE DECIDES, NOT US.

11          **Q**     WHEN YOU HAD THE BUCKET YOU WERE SITTING NEXT TO

12 AVA?

13          **A**     YES, AVA WAS IN THE MIDDLE, ANASTASIA WAS ON THE

14 OTHER SIDE OF AVA, AND I WAS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THAT.

15          **Q**     OKAY.  AND ANASTASIA ACTUALLY WASN'T ON A BUCKET,

16 SHE WAS ON A -- A --

17          **A**     YEAH.

18          **Q**     -- TRAINING POTTY, RIGHT?

19          **A**     YEAH.

20          **Q**     OKAY.  SO ANASTASIA WAS SITTING ON A TRAINING POTTY,

21 YOU WERE SITTING ON THIS HOMEMADE BUCKET, ALONG WITH AVA

22 SITTING ON HER OWN HOMEMADE BUCKET?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     AND -- UM -- EVERY TIME THAT YOU HAD TO SIT ON A

25 BUCKET AVA WAS NEXT TO YOU SITTING ON THAT BUCKET?

1       **A**       YES.

2       **Q**       OKAY.  NOW, IF AVA TESTIFIED EARLIER THAT WHEN SHE

3 HAD TO SIT ON THE BUCKET SHE WAS WEARING ALL HER CLOTHES --

4       **MS. BLUTH:**  OBJECTION, JUDGE, THAT MISSTATES --

5       **MR. MANN:**  -- WOULD THAT BE A CORRECT --

6       **THE COURT:**  HOLD ON.

7       **MR. MANN:**  -- OR INCORRECT STATEMENT?

8       **MS. BLUTH:**  OBJECTION, YOUR HONOR, THAT MISSTATE'S AVA'S

9 TESTIMONY.  SHE STATED THAT SHE --

10       **MR. MANN:**  THAT'S --

11       **MS. BLUTH:**  -- THINGS ON.

12       **MR. MANN:**  -- NOT TRUE.

13       **MS. BLUTH:**  ACTUALLY --

14       **MR. MANN:**  THAT'S NOT WHAT SHE --

15       **MS. BLUTH:**  THAT'S ABSOLUTELY TRUE.

16       **MR. MUELLER:**  IF MY RECOLLECTION SERVES IT WAS TRUE, SHE

17 SAID THAT THEY HAD ALL THEIR CLOTHES ON.

18       **MR. MANN:**  YES.  MR. MUELLER ASKED HER SPECIFICALLY, WENT

19 INTO DETAIL ABOUT -- UH -- HER WEARING CLOTHES.

20       **MS. BLUTH:**  SO DID I ON DIRECT.

21       **THE COURT:**  OKAY.  SO --

22       **MR. MANN:**  AND THERE WAS CROSS-EXAMINATION --

23       **THE COURT:**  -- WHY DON'T YOU ASK HER ABOUT HER --

24       **MR. MANN:**  I WAS.

25       **THE COURT:**  -- PERSONALLY.

1           **MR. MANN:** WELL, BECAUSE I'M ASKING WHETHER SHE BELIEVES  
2 THAT AVA WAS TELLING THE TRUTH OR NOT TELLING THE TRUTH.

3           **MS. BLUTH:** OH, SO NOW SHE'S GONNA' BE A WITNESS IN  
4 REGARDS TO HER SISTER'S CREDIBILITY?

5           **MR. MANN:** AC -- ACTUALLY SHE WAS ALREADY A WITNESS WHEN  
6 SHE -- UH -- MISS BLUTH ASKED HER QUESTIONS ABOUT THE OTHER  
7 GIRLS, AND WHAT HAPPENED TO THE OTHER GIRLS AND WHAT SHE  
8 WITNESSED. SO, YES, ABSOLUTELY I'M GONNA' ASK HER ABOUT THAT.

9           **MS. BLUTH:** HE CAN ASK HER WHAT SHE OBSERVED, BUT HE  
10 SHOULDN'T BE GETTING INTO HER SISTER'S TESTIMONY.

11           **THE COURT:** HOLD ON ONE SECOND, MAYA.  
12 AND YOUR QUESTION -- CAN YOU REPEAT YOUR QUESTION AGAIN  
13 FOR THE COURT?

14           **MR. MANN:** SURE. IF AVA HAD TESTIFIED THAT SHE WAS FULLY  
15 CLOTHED WHEN SHE WAS SITTING ON THE BUCKET, WOULD THAT BE A  
16 CORRECT OR INCORRECT STATEMENT?

17           **THE COURT:** IF SHE TESTIFIED TO THAT?

18           **MR. MANN:** IF SHE TESTIFIED TO THAT.

19           **THE COURT:** OKAY. I'M GOING TO OVERRULE IT, THAT EXACT  
20 QUESTION.

21           **MR. MANN:** SURE.

22           **Q**     AMAYA, ARE YOU READY?

23           **A**     YES.

24           **Q**     OKAY. IF AVA TESTIFIED THAT WHEN SHE SAT ON THE  
25 BUCKET SHE WAS FULLY CLOTHED, WOULD THAT BE A CORRECT OR

1 INCORRECT STATEMENT?

2       **A**     MISS JANET DECIDED WHETHER SHE WANTED TO GIVE US  
3 CLOTHES, BECAUSE SHE SAID SHE'S NOT GOING TO WASTE HER TIME  
4 GOING TO THE STORE AND BUYING US CLOTHES WHEN WE KEEP GOING --

5       **Q**     OKAY, AVA [SIC], I'M SORRY --

6       **A**     -- DOING THE --

7       **Q**     LET -- LET ME JUST -- I ASKED YOU, WOULD THAT BE A  
8 CORRECT OR INCORRECT STATEMENT?

9       **A**     THAT'S INCORRECT, BECAUSE MISS JANET DECIDES IF SHE  
10 WANTED TO --

11       **Q**     OKAY.

12       **A**     -- US TO WEAR CLOTHES.

13       **Q**     THANK YOU.

14               NOW -- NOW, YOU GETTING IN TROUBLE, WE HAD TALKED  
15 ABOUT THAT YOU WOULD GET A LOT OF DEMERITS OR POINTS AGAINST  
16 YOU AT THE SOLANDERS HOUSE, CORRECT?

17       **A**     YES.

18       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, YOU CONTINUED TO GET IN TROUBLE EVEN AT  
19 THE GIRLS HOME IN FLORIDA, CORRECT?

20       **A**     YES, I'D GET DEMERITS.

21       **Q**     YOU WOULD GET DEMERITS THERE AS WELL?

22       **A**     YES.

23       **Q**     OKAY.

24       **A**     BUT THEY DIDN'T SPANK US AT ALL.

25       **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU MIND TAKING YOUR HAND DOWN, BECAUSE

1 I'M JUST HAVING A HARD TIME HEARING YOU.

2 AND SO YOU WOULD GET IN TROUBLE, AND THERE WAS EVEN

3 A POINT WHERE YOU GOT IN TROUBLE SO MUCH YOU ENDED UP MISSING

4 YOUR BIRTHDAY, CORRECT?

5 **A** NO.

6 **MS. BLUTH:** JUDGE, OBJECTION AS TO RELEVANCE.

7 **THE WITNESS:** I HADN'T HAD --

8 **THE COURT:** HOLD ON ONE SECOND.

9 **MS. BLUTH:** SORRY. I DIDN'T EXPLAIN THE RULES OF --

10 OBJECTION RULES.

11 MY OBJECTION IS AS TO RELEVANCE, AS WELL AS BEYOND THE

12 SCOPE OF DIRECT EXAMINATION.

13 **THE COURT:** MR. MANN?

14 **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, I'LL REPHRASE THE QUESTION.

15 **Q** SO WHEN YOU MOVED TO FLORIDA YOU CONTINUED TO GET IN

16 TROUBLE, IT WASN'T AS IF YOU STOPPED GETTING IN TROUBLE?

17 **A** YEAH, BECAUSE WE'RE NOT ALL PERFECT.

18 **Q** OKAY. ALL RIGHT.

19 AND YOU GREW A VERY CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE

20 BLANKENSHIPS?

21 **A** YES.

22 **Q** OKAY. AND YOU TALKED TO THEM ABOUT YOUR HOME?

23 **A** YES.

24 **Q** AND THE SITUATION AT HOME?

25 **A** YES.

1           Q     AND HOW FRUSTRATED YOU WERE?

2           A     YES.

3           Q     HOW YOU DIDN'T WANT TO BE ADOPTED BY THE SOLANDERS?

4           A     YES.

5           Q     HOW YOU NEEDED TO FIND A WAY OUT FROM LIVING AT THE

6 SOLANDERS' HOUSE?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     AND THEY HELPED YOU FIND THAT WAY OUT?

9           A     YES.

10          Q     THEY HELPED YOU TELL THIS STORY, CORRECT?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     AND YOU AND YOUR SISTERS TALKED ABOUT TELLING THIS

13 STORY, CORRECT?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     WHEN YOU WERE IN FLORIDA?

16          A     BECAUSE WE -- WE WERE -- THEY -- WE WERE IN SCHOOL

17 ONE DAY, AND I WAS TALKING TO ONE OF THE STAFF ABOUT IT, AND

18 SHE SAID, OKAY, WE'RE GONNA' TALK TO THE -- TO BROTHER

19 BLANKENSHIP. SO WE HAD TOLD -- WE TOOK TURNS, WE WENT IN HIS

20 OFFICE EACH BY OURSELVES, SO WE TOLD HIM EACH -- HIM OUR --

21 OUR OWN STORY.

22          Q     OKAY. AND THEN YOU ENDED UP TALKING TO BROTHER

23 BLANKENSHIP, ALL THREE OF YOU TOGETHER AFTER THAT, CORRECT?

24          A     YES.

25          Q     AND AT THAT POINT YOU WAITED, RIGHT?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     YOU WAITED FOR SOMETIME UNTIL THIS PERSON, I THINK

3 YOU SAID MISS JACKIE?

4           **A**     YES.

5           **Q**     CAME AND ASKED YOU QUESTIONS ABOUT THE SOLANDERS'

6 HOUSE?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     AND THAT'S WHEN YOU WERE ABLE TO TELL THESE STORIES,

9 CORRECT?

10          **A**     YES.

11          **Q**     NOW -- UM -- YOU WERE -- UM -- SENT TO MONTEVISTA

12 PSYCHIATRIC HOSPITAL WHILE YOU WERE AT THE SOLANDERS' HOUSE,

13 CORRECT?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **MS. BLUTH:**  OBJECTION, BEYOND THE SCOPE OF DIRECT

16 EXAMINATION.

17          **MR. MANN:**  YOUR HONOR, IT GOES DIRECTLY TO HER ABILITY TO

18 RECALL AND RELATE EVENTS.  GOES TO HER ABILITY TO -- UM -- THE

19 REASONING AS TO WHY SHE WAS AT MONTEVISTA -- UM -- PURPOSELY--

20          **THE COURT:**  IF SHE KNOWS.  I'M GOING TO OVERRULE IT.

21          **MR. MANN:**  OKAY.

22          **Q**     DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU WERE SENT TO MONTEVISTA?

23          **A**     YES, BECAUSE I WAS ACTING UP.

24          **Q**     HOW WERE YOU ACTING UP?

25          **A**     I GOT MAD, LIKE I THROW TANTRUMS --



1       Q     OKAY.

2       A     -- FOR A VERY GOOD REASON.

3       Q     YOU WERE ALSO LYING?

4       A     YES.

5       Q     OKAY.  AND SO WHEN YOU WERE AT MONTEVISTA THEY

6 WORKED ON ANGER ISSUES WITH YOU?

7       A     YES.

8       Q     AND YOUR LYING ISSUES?

9       A     YES.

10      Q     OKAY.  UM -- AND WHILE YOU WERE AT MONTEVISTA

11 HOSPITAL YOU TOLD A LIE ABOUT A FIVE YEAR OLD BOY TRYING TO

12 KILL YOU?

13      A     YES, BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT HE ACTUALLY TOLD ME.

14      Q     OKAY.

15      A     BECAUSE I DIDN'T HELP HIM DO SOMETHING WITH THIS

16 BOWLING PIN, BECAUSE IT WAS RIPPED, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT -- IT

17 WAS PLASTIC.

18      Q     OKAY.

19      A     SO HE SAID HELP ME, AND HE THREATENED ME TO KILL ME,

20 AND I DON'T -- I JUST CAN'T STAND CERTAIN PEOPLE.

21      Q     OKAY.  AND THERE WAS ALSO A TIME THAT YOU PLAYED A

22 JOKE ON MR. SOLANDER, CORRECT?  MR. DWIGHT?

23      A     I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE TALKING ABOUT AT ALL.

24      Q     OKAY.  WHERE YOU FAKED TO HAVE A SEIZURE?

25      A     YES.  WHY?  BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO LIVE IN THE

1 HOUSE, BECAUSE THE WAY THEY WERE TREATING MY SISTERS AND ME.

2 Q OKAY.

3 A I HAVE EVERY RIGHT TO TELL WHAT THEY DID TO ME. AND

4 I DON'T CARE IF DANIELLE DOESN'T LIKE ME, OR IF SHE LAUGHS AT

5 ME BECAUSE I'M UP HERE CRYING, BECAUSE AT LEAST I WAS -- I HAD

6 SOMEONE -- TO HAVE SOMEONE THAT CARES ABOUT ME.

7 MR. RUE: YOUR HONOR, FOR THE RECORD THERE'S BEEN NO

8 LAUGHTER.

9 MS. BLUTH: ACTUALLY I'VE SEEN IT PERSONALLY.

10 MR. RUE: NO. NO, YOUR HONOR.

11 THE WITNESS: YES, I SAW IT WITH MY OWN EYES, I'M NOT

12 BLIND AT ALL, OKAY?

13 THE COURT: HOLD ON, AMAYA.

14 MR. MANN: YOUR HONOR, WHY DON'T WE TAKE A BREAK.

15 THE COURT: YEAH, LET'S TAKE A BREAK.

16 WE CAN MAKE A RECORD IN A MINUTE.

17 MS. BLUTH: IS JAVS ON, JUDGE?

18 THE COURT: WELL, IT JUST GOT TURNED ON ABOUT FOUR

19 MINUTES AGO, BECAUSE NOBODY ASKED US TO DO IT, AND WE'RE NOT A

20 GATEKEEPER OF EVERYTHING SO --

21 MS. BLUTH: I KNOW, I WAS JUST ASKING.

22 THE COURT: YEAH, SO I'M JUST TELLING YOU IT JUST GOT

23 TURNED ON ABOUT FOUR MINUTES AGO.

24 MS. BLUTH: OKAY.

25 THE COURT: WHEN I REMEMBERED.

1           UM -- OKAY. YOU TAKE BREAK. MISS LISA IS GOING TO TAKE  
2 YOU, OKAY? WE'RE ALL GOING TO TAKE A BREAK.

3           AND I ALSO NEED TO TALK ABOUT TIMING. BEFORE THE LAWYERS  
4 TAKE A BREAK, CAN WE JUST COME UP HERE AND TALK ABOUT TIMING?  
5 I GOT TO COURTROOM SHARE AND STUFF LIKE THAT.

6           (WHEREUPON COUNSEL APPROACHED THE BENCH.)

7           **THE COURT:** AND THEN WHILE -- UM -- MAYA'S OUT OF THE  
8 COURTROOM, I THINK EVERYBODY WAS TRYING TO MAKE A RECORD, I'D  
9 JUST RATHER HER NOT BE IN HERE BECAUSE SHE CHIMED IN.

10          SO, MR. RUE?

11          **MR. RUE:** WELL, JUDGE, THERE WAS NO LAUGHING, THERE WAS  
12 NO -- THERE WAS NO LAUGHING, WHATSOEVER, BY THIS TABLE, BY MY  
13 CLIENT OR ANYONE ELSE.

14          **THE COURT:** MISS BLUTH?

15          **MS. BLUTH:** I MEAN I DID SEE DURING -- I -- I THINK  
16 LAUGHING IS A STRONGER TERM. DURING MY QUESTIONING MULTIPLE  
17 TIMES I HAVE SEEN DANIELLE SMILE AND SMIRK AND, YOU KNOW, MAKE  
18 LITTLE NOISES. I DON'T THINK SHE'S FULL OUT LAUGHING, BUT I  
19 HAVE SEEN HER ROLL HER EYES AND SMILE AND SMIRK MULTIPLE  
20 TIMES.

21          **THE COURT:** OKAY. AND FOR THE RECORD, I HAVE NOT NOTICED  
22 ANY OF IT. ALL I'VE NOTICED IS MR. SOLANDER SPEAKING WITH  
23 MR. MUELLER AND WRITING NOTES, WHICH HE IS MOST LIKELY -- I  
24 MEAN ABSOLUTELY ENTITLED TO DO.

25          ALTHOUGH I HAVEN'T BEEN LOOKING AT THE DEFENDANTS, I'VE

1 BEEN WATCHING THE WITNESS, SO --

2 MR. MANN: YOUR HONOR --

3 THE COURT: -- AND I DIDN'T SEE ANYTHING, SO.

4 MR. MANN: -- MR. MUELLER IS NOT HERE RIGHT NOW.

5 THE COURT: OH, OKAY.

6 (WHEREUPON MR. MUELLER ENTERED THE COURTROOM.)

7 THE COURT: THEY WERE JUST MAKING A RECORD OF THE --

8 MS. BLUTH: LAUGHING.

9 THE COURT: -- COMMENTS --

10 MR. MUELLER: OKAY.

11 THE COURT: -- ABOUT THE LAUGHING AND THE SMIRKING. I

12 SAID ALL I HAVE SEEN IN -- PERTAINING TO ANY OF DEFENDANTS, IS

13 THAT MR. SOLANDER'S BEEN QUIETLY SPEAKING WITH YOU, WHICH HE

14 HAS AN ABSOLUTE RIGHT TO DO. I HAVEN'T NOTICED ANY ACTIVITY

15 ON BEHALF OF MRS. SOLANDER OR MRS. HINTON, BUT, AGAIN, I

16 HAVEN'T BEEN -- I'VE BEEN NOTICING OBVIOUSLY ANYTHING THAT

17 MR. DWIGHT DOES BECAUSE I'M LOOKING AT THE WITNESS, BUT I'M

18 NOT LOOKING THIS WAY TOWARDS THE DEFENDANTS, SO -- I MEAN IT

19 IS WHAT IT IS. YOU GUYS CAN MAKE A RECORD ALL YOU WANT.

20 WE DON'T HAVE A -- AND BY THE WAY, JAVS IS NOW GOING, BUT

21 I MEAN TO THE EXTENT THERE IS SILENT -- ANYTHING SILENT GOING

22 ON, JAVS ISN'T GOING TO PICK IT UP ANYWAY.

23 MS. BLUTH: RIGHT.

24 THE COURT: BECAUSE JAVS ONLY PICKS UP AUDIBLE SOUNDS,

25 AND THAT'S IF IT'S ENOUGH TO CATCH THE MICROPHONE.

1           SO AS I EXPLAINED TO THE LAWYERS, WE'LL GO UNTIL ABOUT  
2 12:15, THEN WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A BREAK TILL 1 O'CLOCK, AND WE  
3 WILL BE RESUMING NEXT DOOR IN J.C. 11, IN THIS COURTROOM RIGHT  
4 NEXT DOOR IN 7B, AFTER EVERYBODY GETS LUNCH.

5           **MS. BLUTH:**    OKAY.

6           **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   YOU CAN CALL HER BACK IN.

7           (WHEREUPON THE WITNESS ENTERED THE COURTROOM.)

8           **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   MISS MAYA, YOU REALIZE YOU'RE STILL  
9 SWEARING TO TELL THE TRUTH, RIGHT?   YOU REALIZE THAT --

10          **THE WITNESS:**   YEAH.

11          **THE COURT:**   -- JUST BECAUSE WE TOOK A BREAK?

12          **THE WITNESS:**   YES.

13          **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   ALL RIGHT.

14          MR. MANN IS GOING TO KEEP ON ASKING QUESTIONS, AND THEN  
15 WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A LUNCH BREAK IN ABOUT 25 MINUTES.

16   **BY MR. MANN:**

17          **Q**       MAYA, WE WERE TALKING ABOUT HOW YOU FAKED A SEIZURE  
18 AND MADE MR. DWIGHT CALL 9-1-1 AND TAKE YOU TO THE HOSPITAL;  
19 DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

20          **A**       YEAH.   I DIDN'T GO TO THE HOSPITAL.

21          **Q**       OKAY.   BUT YOU WENT IN AN AMBULANCE?

22          **A**       NO.

23          **Q**       CALLED 9-1-1?

24          **A**       I DON'T KNOW.   I FAKED IT, BUT I DIDN'T GO TO THE  
25 HOSPITAL.

1           **Q**     HOW DID YOU FAKE IT?

2           **A**     BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO BE IN THE HOME.

3           **Q**     OKAY.  AND ABOUT WHEN WAS THIS?

4           **A**     LAST YEAR.  NO, 2012 SOME -- I CAN'T REMEMBER.

5           **Q**     OKAY.  AND DO YOU REMEMBER IF IT WAS WARM OR COLD

6 OUTSIDE?

7           **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER.

8           **Q**     YOU CAN'T REMEMBER?

9           **A**     NO, IT WAS YEARS AGO.

10          **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- YOU PURPOSELY MADE THIS FAKE

11 SEIZURE SO YOU COULD GET OUT OF THE HOME?

12          **A**     YES.

13          **Q**     AND YOU WERE GOING TO LEAVE YOUR SISTERS IN THE HOME

14 WHEN YOU WERE HAVING A SEIZURE?

15          **A**     NO, I WAS GONNA' BRING MY SISTERS WITH ME, BECAUSE I

16 WASN'T GONNA' LET THESE PEOPLE DO THAT TO MY SISTERS.

17          **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO WHEN YOU WERE FAKING THIS SEIZURE, HOW

18 WERE YOU GOING TO BRING YOUR SISTERS WITH YOU?

19          **A**     I WAS GONNA' CALL THE POLICE AND MAKE SURE THAT

20 THESE PEOPLE SUFFER WHAT -- FOR WHAT THEY DID, BECAUSE I DON'T

21 WANT THEM TO DO TO OTHER PEOPLE.

22          **Q**     OKAY.

23          **A**     I CAN'T EVEN GO BACK TO MARVELOUS GRACE BECAUSE OF

24 THEM.  AND I HAD A RELATIONSHIP WITH ALL OF THOSE PEOPLE IN

25 THAT HOME.

1           **Q**     OKAY. MARVELOUS GRACE THAT WAS THE SCHOOL IN  
2 FLORIDA?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     OKAY. AND WHO SENT YOU TO MARVELOUS GRACE IN THE  
5 FIRST PLACE?

6           **A**     THE SOLANDERS.

7           **Q**     OKAY. SO THEY WERE THE ONES THAT PUT YOU TO THAT  
8 PLACE THAT YOU THOUGHT WAS REALLY GREAT?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     OKAY. AND -- UM -- YOU'RE SAYING NOW THAT THEY ARE  
11 THE ONES THAT ARE KEEPING YOU FROM GOING BACK TO MARVELOUS  
12 GRACE?

13          **A**     YEAH, I CAN'T GO BACK.

14          **Q**     BECAUSE --

15          **A**     BECAUSE IF I WAS STILL THERE THEY WOULD HAVE BEEN  
16 ABLE TO TAKE ME BACK AND START DOING THE SAME THING. I'M NOT  
17 STUPID AT ALL. I DESERVE TO BE IN THAT HOME.

18          **Q**     WHAT HOME?

19          **A**     MARVELOUS GRACE, BECAUSE THEY ACTUALLY CHANGED MY  
20 LIFE.

21          **Q**     OKAY.

22          **A**     I DON'T LIKE -- THE PERSON I WAS BEFORE I WENT THERE  
23 I'M NOT THAT PERSON ANYMORE. I LOVE MY ENEMY, I LOVE MISS  
24 JANET AND I LOVE DANIELLE AND LOVE MR. DWIGHT, I LOVE ALL OF  
25 THEM. I CAN'T TELL THEM, I CAN'T EVEN TALK TO THEM, THOUGH.

1           **Q**     OKAY.

2           **A**     AND I DON'T -- I DON'T LIKE TO SEE MISS JANET OR ANY  
3 OF THEM TO BE IN JAIL BECAUSE IT KIND OF HURTS.

4           **Q**     WHY DOES IT HURT?

5           **A**     WHY? BECAUSE I CAN'T TALK TO THEM, I CAN'T TELL  
6 THEM I LOVE THEM. I CAN'T ACTUALLY HUG THE PEOPLE THAT I --  
7 THAT I ONCE DIDN'T LOVE, BUT ACTUALLY NOW I DO, BECAUSE I  
8 REALIZE THEY ACTUALLY TRIED TO HELP ME WHEN I WAS IN FOSTER  
9 HOME WITH THEM. MISS JANET MADE ME CRY BECAUSE SHE KNOWS THAT  
10 EVERYTHING THAT SHE'S DONE TO ME, THAT I DON'T HATE HER. I  
11 ACTUALLY LOVE MY ENEMY.

12                   AND THERE ARE PEOPLE IN THIS ROOM THAT TREATED ME  
13 REALLY BAD THAT DESERVE A CHANCE. THEY DESERVE A CHANCE TO  
14 HAVE A LIFE. NOT TO BE TREATED HORRIBLE IN PRISON. THEY  
15 DESERVE A CHANCE, JUST LIKE EVERYONE DESERVES A CHANCE. GOD  
16 DOESN'T CONDEMN PEOPLE TO HELL, HE GIVES PEOPLE CHANCES.

17                   I COULD HAVE DIED THAT NIGHT MISS JANET -- IF  
18 MISS JANET WASN'T THERE. BUT GOD GAVE ME A CHANCE, AND EVERY  
19 ONE DESERVES A CHANCE.

20           **Q**     WHAT NIGHT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?

21           **A**     THE NIGHT I HAD A SEIZURE.

22           **Q**     AND MISS JANET SAVED YOU?

23           **A**     YES.

24           **Q**     MISS JANET HELPED YOU?

25           **A**     AND GOD IS GONNA' BLESS HER FOR WHAT SHE DID. SHE'S



1 GONNA' -- THERE'S PEOPLE IN THIS WORLD THAT DID BAD THINGS AND  
2 GOOD THINGS, BUT THEY ARE GOING TO BE BLESSED LATER ON IN  
3 LIFE, BECAUSE GOD IS GONNA' COME BACK. HE'S GONNA' COME BACK  
4 AND TAKE ALL THE SAVED PEOPLE UP TO HEAVEN. EVEN IF YOU'RE IN  
5 JAIL YOU CAN STILL GET SAVED. THERE'S MISSIONARIES IN THIS  
6 WORLD THAT GO TO PRISONS AND PREACH TO THE PEOPLE TO HELP  
7 PEOPLE DON'T DIE AND GO TO HELL AND SUFFER, THOSE PEOPLE  
8 ACTUALLY GET THE CHANCE.

9 Q MAYA, DO YOU NEED A MINUTE?

10 A NO, I'M FINE.

11 Q OKAY. YOU HAVE SOME KLEENEX NEXT TO YOU IF YOU NEED  
12 IT.

13 ARE YOU READY?

14 A I'M FINE, I'M READY.

15 Q OKAY. THANK YOU.

16 UM -- WHEN YOU MOVED INTO THE SOLANDERS' HOUSE AS A  
17 FOSTER CHILD, YOU WERE UPSET, CORRECT?

18 A YES.

19 Q YOU DIDN'T WANT TO BE THERE?

20 A YES.

21 Q AND YOUR FRUSTRATION GREW, AND YOU WERE UPSET EVEN  
22 MORE WHEN THEY ADOPTED YOU.

23 A YES.

24 Q AND YOU COULDN'T FIGURE OUT HOW TO DEAL WITH THAT  
25 ANGER AND FRUSTRATION AT THAT TIME, CORRECT?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     AND THAT'S WHY YOU WERE ACTING OUT?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     THAT'S WHY YOU WERE GOING TO THE BATHROOM ON

5 YOURSELF?

6           **A**     YES.

7           **Q**     BECAUSE YOU WERE ANGRY, NOT NECESSARILY AT THE

8 SOLANDERS, BUT BEING THERE?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     AND THEY WERE TRYING TO HELP YOU BREAK THAT BEHAVIOR

11 CYCLE?

12          **A**     YES, BECAUSE I WANTED TO BE WITH MY FAMILY, MY REAL

13 FAMILY, BUT I --

14          **Q**     YOU WANTED TO BE WITH YOUR BIOLOGICAL PARENTS?

15          **A**     YES. BUT I ALSO KNEW THAT, ALSO TO MYSELF, IT WAS

16 GOING TO BE OKAY, THEY'RE GOING TO TAKE CARE OF ME.

17          **Q**     BUT IT REALLY MADE YOU UPSET --

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     -- WHEN MISS JANET TOLD YOU TO CALL HER MOM, RIGHT?

20          **A**     NO. I ACTUALLY WANTED TO CALL HER MOM, BECAUSE I

21 DIDN'T HAVE A MOM AT ALL. I HAVE A MOM OUT IN THE WORLD, AND

22 SHE'S ONE OF MY MOMS RIGHT NOW.

23          **Q**     OKAY. BUT YOU WANTED TO BE BACK TO YOUR BIOLOGICAL

24 MOTHER?

25          **A**     NO. NOT AFTER WHAT SHE DID TO ME, DUMPING ME OUT ON

1 THE STREET WITH MY GRANDMA, SHE DOESN'T CARE ABOUT ME.

2 Q OKAY. BUT --

3 A SHE CARES ABOUT ME.

4 AND I KNOW THAT DANIELLE DOES NOT LIKE TO SEE HER

5 BIOLOGICAL MOM CRY, OR ANY OF HER OTHER KIDS, AND I DON'T

6 EITHER.

7 Q BUT AT THE TIME THAT YOU WERE ADOPTED YOU WERE

8 ANGRY?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND YOU TOOK THAT ANGER OUT ON MISS JANET?

11 A YES.

12 I ASKED GOD TO FORGIVE ME FOR ALL OF THAT. I

13 LITERALLY WRITE PRAYERS ON MY PAPER, LAY THEM OUTSIDE, AND

14 THEY'RE ALWAYS GONE IN THE MORNING BECAUSE MY PRAYERS ARE

15 ANSWERED.

16 Q ASKING FOR FORGIVENESS FOR WHAT --

17 A YES.

18 Q -- YOU DID TO MISS JANET?

19 A I ACTUALLY STILL DO THAT EVERY DAY. I WRITE THINGS

20 ON MY PAPERS AND I PUT THEM LIKE IN FRONT -- IN THE FRONT YARD

21 AND EVERYTHING, WHEN I CHECK OUTSIDE THEY'RE GONE, BECAUSE MY

22 PRAYERS HAVE BEEN ANSWERED.

23 AND I WROTE PRAYERS ON MY -- ON BALLOONS AND LET

24 THEM GO, SO I KNOW THAT GOD HE EXISTS AND HE DOES FORGIVE.

25 Q AND THIS FORGIVENESS THAT YOU WANT TO EXTEND TO

1 MISS JANET, THAT HAPPENED AFTER YOU CAME BACK FROM FLORIDA,  
2 CORRECT?

3       **A**     YES, I FORGAVE HER FOR ALL THE THINGS SHE DID TO ME,  
4 AND I'M AC -- I'M ACTUALLY PRAYING FOR ALL OF THEM.

5       **Q**     OKAY.

6       **A**     I PRAY EVERY NIGHT, I ASK GOD TO SAVE THEM, TO  
7 CONVICT THEM, I WANT TO TELL THEM THAT YOU NEED TO CHANGE  
8 BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE.

9       **Q**     OKAY.

10               NOW, YOU HAD TESTIFIED REGARDING AVA AND HER BLACK  
11 EYE, DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

12       **A**     YES.

13       **Q**     OKAY. UM -- CAN YOU DESCRIBE FOR ME WHERE AVA WAS  
14 WHEN THIS OCCURRED?

15       **A**     SHE WAS BY THE COUNTER WHEN MISS JANET DID IT TO  
16 HER.

17       **Q**     OKAY. WAS SHE SITTING OR STANDING?

18       **A**     SHE -- SHE -- MISS JANET KICKED HER DOWN THE STAIRS,  
19 AND SHE GRABBED HER HEAD AND SLAMMED IT ON THE DOOR, BUT  
20 SHE -- WELL SHE WAS GONNA', SHE WAS STANDING, AND THEN SHE  
21 TOLD HER TO SIT DOWN.

22       **THE COURT:** WHO -- SORRY MAYA. WHO'S SHE? ARE YOU  
23 TALKING ABOUT MISS JANET WAS STANDING OR --

24       **THE WITNESS:** NO, AVA.

25       **THE COURT:** -- AVA? AVA, OKAY.

1 BY MR. MANN:

2 Q SO AVA WAS STANDING NEAR THE STAIRS, AND THAT'S WHEN  
3 MISS JANET DID SOMETHING WITH THE DOOR?

4 A NO, SHE TOLD THEM -- AVA HAD WENT ON THE BATHROOM IN  
5 THE -- THE BUCKET, SO MISS JANET KICKED HER UP THE STAIRS,  
6 BECAUSE SHE WAS REALLY UPSET. THEN SHE WENT -- SHE CAME BACK  
7 DOWNSTAIRS AND KEPT DOING IT, AND THEN AVA WAS STANDING WHEN  
8 HER -- WHEN SHE WAS DOING -- WHEN SHE WAS -- WHEN AVA WAS  
9 STARTING TO GET THE BLACK EYE.

10 Q OKAY. AVA WAS STANDING WHERE?

11 A BY THE COUNTER IN THE KITCHEN.

12 Q OKAY. AND YOU SAID WHEN AVA WAS STARTING TO GET THE  
13 BLACK EYE. DID YOU ACTUALLY SEE HOW?

14 A YES.

15 Q WHAT DID YOU SEE?

16 A I WAS RIGHT NEXT TO HER.

17 Q WHAT DID YOU SEE?

18 A I SAW MISS JANET GRAB HER HEAD, KEPT -- KEEP  
19 SLAMMING IT ON THE COUNTER. MY EYES WERE WATERING UP, I WAS  
20 ABOUT TO START CRYING.

21 Q OKAY. AND AVA WAS STANDING UP WHEN SHE -- WHEN MISS  
22 JANET SUPPOSABLY PUT HER HEAD ON THE COUNTER, SLAMMED HER HEAD  
23 ON THE COUNTER IS WHAT YOU SAID?

24 A YES.

25 Q OKAY. AND THIS WAS SHORTLY AFTER YOU SAID AVA HAD

1 AN ACCIDENT IN THE BUCKET?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     AND HAD GONE UPSTAIRS?

4       **A**     YEAH. SHE AND MISS JANET --

5       **Q**     AND THEN COME -- AND THEN COME BACK DOWNSTAIRS?

6       **A**     YES.

7       **Q**     OKAY. AND WHAT ROOM DID THIS OCCUR IN?

8       **A**     THE INCIDENT WITH THE BATHROOM?

9       **Q**     THE INCIDENT WITH THE COUNTER.

10       **A**    IT WAS IN THE KITCHEN. THE COUNTER'S IN THE

11 KITCHEN.

12       **Q**     OKAY. AND WHEN -- UH -- AVA HAD THE ACCIDENT, WHERE

13 WAS SHE?

14       **A**     IT WAS IN THE KITCHEN, BECAUSE SHE WAS SITTING ON --

15 BY -- ON THE TOILET. NOT THE REGULAR TOILET, BUT THE BUCKET--

16       **Q**     THE BUCKET?

17       **A**     -- BY THE COUNTER.

18       **Q**     OKAY. AND -- UM -- THE SHOWERS THAT YOU WERE ASKED

19 ABOUT, YOU SAID THAT THE SHOWERS WERE PUT ON BY MISS JANET?

20       **A**     YES.

21       **Q**     AND THEY WERE LUKEWARM SHOWERS OR COLD SHOWERS; IS

22 THAT RIGHT?

23       **A**     YES.

24       **Q**     OKAY.

25       **A**     SHE DECIDED WHEN SHE -- WHAT TYPE OF SHOWER. LIKE

1 NOT TYPE, BUT LIKE IF -- WHAT -- WHAT TEMPERATURE SHE WANTED  
2 TO THE WATER TO BE.

3 Q OKAY. AND SO IT WAS EITHER LUKEWARM OR COLD, AND  
4 SOMETIMES COLD WITH AN ICE BUCKET, THAT IS WHAT YOU SAID?

5 A YES.

6 Q OKAY. UM -- WAS THAT THE ONLY WAY THE SHOWERS WERE?

7 A WELL, LIKE WHEN I HAD MY SEIZURE SHE GAVE ME A WARM  
8 SHOWER. AND SHE DIDN'T FAVOR NEITHER ONE -- NONE OF US, SHE  
9 TREATED US THE SAME WAY. SHE -- LIKE IF -- LET'S SAY AVA WAS  
10 ONLY SO GOOD IN THE WEEK, AND MISS JANET SAW THAT, AND SHE  
11 WANTED TO REWARD HER FOR THAT, THAT'S SOMETHING THAT  
12 MISS JANET WOULD DO, SHE DID IT -- SHE DID THAT -- SHE DID ALL  
13 OF THAT FOR US.

14 Q SHE WOULD GIVE A WARM SHOWER?

15 A YES, SOMETIMES. BUT IF SHE MESSES UP, THEN SHE  
16 LOSES HER PRIVILEGES, MISS JANET GETS UPSET.

17 Q OKAY. COURT'S INDULGENCE.

18 UM -- NOW THE SHOWERS, THEY WERE NEVER SO HOT THAT  
19 YOU GOT BURNED, WAS IT?

20 A NO, NOT ME. SHE PUT OUT -- ON THE LUKEWARM SO IT  
21 WAS FINE.

22 Q AND YOU HAD SAID THAT SHE TREATED YOU GUYS ALL  
23 EQUALLY?

24 A YES.

25 Q OKAY.

1           **A**     IF SOMEONE PEED ON THEMSELVES AND NOT -- THAT PERSON  
2 GOT SPANKED, AND ANOTHER ONE -- SOMEONE ELSE DID THAT, SHE'D  
3 DO THE SAME THING, BECAUSE SHE DIDN'T FAVOR NONE OF US,  
4 BECAUSE YOU CAN'T FAVOR SOMEONE WHEN THEY ACT UP.

5           **Q**     NOW -- UM -- THE SOLANDERS -- UM -- TAUGHT YOU AND  
6 YOUR SISTERS HOW TO RIDE BIKES, RIGHT?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     UM -- THAT YOU GUYS WERE OUT ON THE STREET?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     AND -- UH -- THEY HAD GIVEN YOU BIKES TO RIDE ON?

11          **A**     YES. BUT I HAD GOT FRUSTRATED SO I JUST GAVE UP.

12          **Q**     YOU GOT FRUSTRATED?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     BECAUSE YOU KEPT ON FALLING?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     AND -- UH -- WHEN YOU WOULD FALL SOMETIMES YOU WOULD  
17 SCRAPE YOUR KNEES OR ARMS?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     OKAY. AND -- UM -- WHEN YOU WOULD SCRAPE YOUR KNEES  
20 OR ARMS -- UH -- MISS JANET WOULD PUT A BAND-AID ON YOU?

21          **A**     YES.

22          **Q**     IS THAT A YES?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     OKAY. AND SHE WOULD TAKE CARE OF YOUR INJURIES,  
25 CORRECT?



1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  UM -- AND EVEN THOUGH YOU GOT

3 FRUSTRATED, ANASTASIA AND AVA YOU SAW WOULD CONTINUALLY WORK

4 ON THEIR BIKING SKILLS, RIGHT?

5           **A**     YES.  AND THEY TOLD ME DON'T GIVE UP, 'CAUSE IF YOU

6 GIVE UP NOW YOU'LL NEVER BE ABLE TO DO IT.

7           **Q**     OKAY.

8           **A**     BUT I WAS ALWAYS TOLD THAT.  BUT NOW THAT I SEE WHAT

9 THEY TOLD ME, I REALIZE THAT, WHEN I SAY I GAVE UP, I CAN'T --

10 I CAN'T EVEN DO IT.  THEY -- MISS DEBBIE HAS A BIKE AND I

11 CAN'T EVEN RIDE THE BIKE, BECAUSE I GAVE UP ON MYSELF.

12          **Q**     BUT YOU ALSO SAW YOUR SISTERS AND YOU WOULD SEE YOUR

13 SISTERS FALL?

14          **A**     YES.  BUT THEY NEVER GAVE UP LIKE I DID, AND I'M

15 GLAD IT DIDN'T HAPPEN TO THEM.

16          **Q**     OKAY.  NOW, THE -- UM -- SLEEPING, YOU HAD PAJAMAS

17 TO WEAR, CORRECT?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU WERE INSTRUCTED THAT AFTER EACH --

20 AFTER SLEEPING EACH NIGHT YOU WERE TOLD TO FOLD UP YOUR

21 PAJAMAS AND PUT THEM ON THE TABLE IN THE LOFT, CORRECT?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     UM -- AND SO EVERY SATURDAY YOUR PAJAMAS WERE

24 WASHED?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     AND THOSE WERE THE PAJAMAS THAT YOU WOULD WEAR EVERY  
2 DAY OF THE WEEK?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     OKAY.  AND SO THERE RARELY, IF EVER, WAS A TIME THAT  
5 YOU WERE TOLD NOT TO WEAR YOUR PAJAMAS, CORRECT?

6           A     WHEN WE -- LIKE IF I HAD -- IF I PEED ON MYSELF,  
7 WHICH I DID, BECAUSE I WAS MAD, MISS JANET WOULD FIND OUT  
8 BECAUSE OUR PAJAMAS WOULD BE WET, AND SHE'D WASHED THEM.  BUT  
9 SHE'D BE UPSET, TOO, SO SHE WASN'T GOING TO KEEP WASTING HER  
10 TIME, KEEP WASHING OUR CLOTHES WHEN WE SHOULD BE WASHING THEM,  
11 BECAUSE SHE DOESN'T HAVE TO WASH OUR DIRTY CLOTHES, WE SHOULD,  
12 BECAUSE THEY'RE NOT HER CLOTHES.  SO SHE'D SAY, "IF YOU KEEP  
13 PEEING ON YOURSELF YOU'RE NOT GOING TO WEAR YOUR PAJAMAS,  
14 BECAUSE I'M NOT GOING TO WASH YOUR CLOTHES THAT ARE NASTY AND  
15 FILTHY, BECAUSE I SHOULDN'T HAVE TO WASH YOUR CLOTHES."

16          Q     AND SO WHEN YOU WERE TOLD TO WEAR YOUR UNDERWEAR  
17 INSTEAD OF YOUR PAJAMAS, THAT WAS ON THE NIGHTS THAT YOU DID  
18 PEE YOURSELF --

19          A     YES.

20          Q     -- AND YOU WERE TOLD TO TAKE IT OFF AND WEAR YOUR  
21 UNDERWEAR BECAUSE THERE WEREN'T ANY OTHER PAJAMAS TO WEAR?

22          A     YES.

23          Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- THE FANS THAT WERE, YOU SAID,  
24 DIRECTED UPON YOU GUYS, THAT WAS BECAUSE IT WAS HOT OUT,  
25 CORRECT?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     AND IT WAS TO COOL YOU GUYS OFF?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     RIGHT?

5           **A**     WELL, LIKE IF WE PEED ON OURSELF SHE WANTED US --

6 SHE DIDN'T WANT -- MISS JANET DIDN'T WANT US TO BE SOAKED IN

7 OUR UNDERWEAR, SO SHE PUT THE FAN ON US TO DRY. LIKE IF --

8 LIKE WHEN I DO MY HOMEWORK, WHEN I WAS WITH THEM, I'D FALL

9 ASLEEP, SO SHE'D PUT THE FAN ON FOR ME TO KEEP ME AWAKE SO I

10 CAN GET IT DONE.

11          **Q**     OKAY. BECAUSE IT WOULD BE HOT?

12          **A**     NO --

13          **MS. BLUTH:** OBJECTION.

14          **THE WITNESS:** -- SO I CAN SAY AWAKE.

15          **THE COURT:** HOLD ON.

16          **MS. BLUTH:** I WAS GOING TO SAY IT MISSTATES HER

17 TESTIMONY, BUT SHE CORRECTED IT.

18 **BY MR. MANN:**

19          **Q**     AND -- UM -- THE FANS -- UM -- THERE WAS JUST ONE

20 BIG FAN THAT AIRED THE ROOM, CORRECT?

21          **A**     THERE WAS ...

22          **Q**     IN -- IN YOUR LOFT?

23          **A**     THERE WAS FOUR -- THERE'S -- THERE WAS ONE BIG FAN,

24 THE BIGGEST FAN, BUT THERE WAS ALSO OTHER FANS, TOO.

25          **Q**     BUT THAT WAS -- THOSE FANS WERE USED WHETHER YOU

1 WERE WEARING PAJAMAS OR UNDERWEAR -- UH -- WHETHER YOU HAD  
2 PEED YOURSELF OR NOT, TO COOL YOU GUYS OFF; CORRECT?

3       **A**     YES. OR TO DRY OFF, OR TO KEEP -- TO KEEP ME AWAKE.

4       **Q**     OKAY.

5       **A**     FROM WHEN I DO MY HOMEWORK.

6       **Q**     OKAY.

7             AND -- UM -- THE -- THE STAIRS -- YOU HAD TALKED  
8 ABOUT -- UM -- THAT MISS JANET KICKED YOU WHILE YOU WERE GOING  
9 UP THE STAIRS; IS THAT CORRECT?

10       **A**     YES.

11       **Q**     SHE NEVER KICKED YOU DOWN THE STAIRS, CORRECT?

12       **A**     WELL, SHE -- NOT WHEN WE WERE GOING DOWNSTAIRS SHE  
13 DIDN'T KICK US AS HARD, BUT SHE STILL KICKED US.

14       **Q**     DID YOU FALL?

15       **A**     YES, SOMETIMES I FELL.

16       **Q**     FELL, HOW FAR?

17       **A**     I DON'T KNOW, BUT NOT FAR.

18       **Q**     OKAY.

19       **A**     NOT FAR ENOUGH FOR ME TO GET HURT.

20       **Q**     DID YOU FALL ON YOUR HEAD?

21       **A**     NOT ON MY HEAD, BUT I KNOW I -- I KNOW I FELL LIKE  
22 IN PART LIKE ON MY ARM.

23       **Q**     OKAY.

24       **A**     AND BLEED, A LITTLE, NOT A LOT.

25       **Q**     AND IT WOULD BLEED A LITTLE?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     DID SHE PUT A BAND-AID ON IT?

3           **A**     I -- I TOLD HER LIKE IF SHE WENT -- I SAID -- SAY

4 "MOM, MY ARMS HURT." SHE SAID, "OKAY, I'M GONNA' GET A

5 BAND-AID," SHE'D GIVE US A BAND-AID AND CLEAN IT UP.

6           **Q**     OKAY. AND WHEN -- WHEN WOULD SHE KICK YOU DOWN THE

7 STAIRS?

8           **A**     WHEN SHE WAS UPSET, WHEN WE PEED ON OURSELF OR WHEN

9 WE DIDN'T GET OUR HOMEWORK RIGHT.

10          **Q**     SO SHE WOULD PURPOSELY TAKE YOU TO THE STAIRS TO

11 KICK YOU DOWN THE STAIRS?

12          **A**     NO. SHE DIDN'T WANT -- OH. LIKE IF WE HAD PEED ON

13 OURSELF SHE DIDN'T WANT TO SMELL IT, RIGHT? SO SHE'D GO --

14 SHE'D TAKE US UPSTAIRS TO CLEAN UP TO TAKE A SHOWER OR SHE'D

15 SAY -- UM -- SHE'D GIVE US A SHOWER WHEN SHE DECIDES, BUT THEN

16 SHE'D GET THE -- BRING THE FAN DOWN AND PUT IT ON US TO DRY --

17 TO DRY OFF.

18          **Q**     OKAY. BUT WHAT I'M TRYING TO UNDERSTAND IS WHEN SHE

19 WOULD -- YOU SAID --

20          **A**     WHEN SHE WAS UPSET WHEN WE DID THAT, WHEN WE PEED

21 OURSELF AND WHEN WE DIDN'T GET OUR HOMEWORK RIGHT OR WHEN WE

22 DID SOMETHING BAD.

23          **Q**     SHE WOULD PURPOSELY KICK YOU DOWN THE STAIRS?

24          **A**     NO. SHE'D --

25          **Q**     ALL RIGHT.

1           **A**       -- KICK US DOWN THE STAIRS BECAUSE SHE WAS UPSET,  
2 SHE DIDN'T DO IT ON PURPOSE. SHE DID -- THAT WAS ONE OF OUR  
3 PUNISHMENTS.

4           **Q**       OKAY.

5           **A**       PURPOSE IS WHEN YOU KICK SOMEONE DOWN THE STAIRS,  
6 AND YOU SEE IT, YOU START -- I MEAN YOU -- LIKE LET'S SAY  
7 MISS JANET AND DANIELLE -- LIKE SAY MISS JANET WAS UPSET AT  
8 DANIELLE BECAUSE SHE FORGOT TO WASH HER CLOTHES, AND  
9 MISS JANET START TO LAUGH, AND SHE HAD SAW, SHE KNEW SHE WAS  
10 LAUGHING, SHE DID THAT ON PURPOSE.

11                   BUT SHE DIDN'T DO IT ON PURPOSE, THAT WAS ONE OF OUR  
12 PUNISHMENTS FOR US SO SHE COULD TRY TO TELL -- THAT WAS  
13 ANOTHER WAY FOR HER TO TRY TO TELL US TO STOP DOING THIS,  
14 BECAUSE SHE -- SHE NEEDS -- SHE CAN'T REWARD, SHE NEEDS TO  
15 PUNISH US SOME WAY. SHE CAN'T JUST LET US GET AWAY WITH IT.  
16 SHE DIDN'T DO IT ON PURPOSE.

17           **Q**       OKAY. AND -- UM -- YOU SAID THE ONLY TIME YOU GOT  
18 HURT WAS WHEN YOU GOT YOUR ARM SCRAPED UP?

19           **A**       YEAH. LIKE IF WE FELL DOWN THE STAIRS, BUT SHE'D  
20 KICK -- SHE'D KICK US LIGHTLY. BUT IF SHE WAS REALLY UPSET,  
21 MEDIUM. BUT THAT'S -- THAT'S AS FAR AS THAT -- AS IT WENT.

22           **Q**       OKAY.

23           **A**       SHE DIDN'T KICK US AS -- LIKE ALL THE WAY DOWN THE  
24 STAIRS FOR US TO ROLL AND CRASH INTO A GLASS, NO, SHE NEVER  
25 DID THAT.

1           Q     OKAY.

2           A     BUT SHE KICKED US LIGHTLY.

3           Q     LIGHTLY?

4           A     YES.

5           Q     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- THE CATHETER -- UM -- YOU'VE HAD

6 A CATHETER PUT INTO YOU BEFORE, CORRECT?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     UH -- IN THE HOSPITAL?

9           A     YES.

10          Q     OKAY.  AND SO YOU KNOW WHAT A CATHETER IS AND WHAT

11 IT DOES?

12          A     YES.

13          Q     OKAY.  HOW MANY TIMES DO YOU THINK A HOSPITAL OR A

14 DOCTOR'S PUT A CATHETER IN YOU?

15          A     WELL, I KNOW THEY PUT ONE -- A CATHETER IN ME WHEN I

16 HAD THE SEIZURE, BECAUSE I REMEMBER MISS JANET --

17          Q     IS THAT IN DECEMBER?

18          A     YEAH, BECAUSE I --

19          Q     OKAY.

20          A     -- I -- I ASKED MISS JANET, SO WHERE EXACTLY WAS I

21 AT WHEN I HAD THE SEIZURE, SHE SHOWED ME, BECAUSE THERE WAS

22 BLOOD -- BECAUSE THERE WAS BLOOD COMING OUT OF MY MOUTH,

23 AND -- UH -- THEY SAID THEY PUT A CATHETER IN ME BECAUSE -- TO

24 GET THE PEE OUT, AND THEN THEY -- YEAH.  SO --

25          Q     OKAY.

1           **A**     -- SHE TOLD ME --

2           **Q**     IS THAT THE ONLY TIME THAT YOU CAN THINK OF THAT A  
3 HOSPITAL PUT A CATHETER IN YOU, OR WAS THERE ANOTHER TIME?

4           **A**     THAT'S -- THAT'S THE ONLY TIME I CAN REMEMBER THAT  
5 THE HOSPITAL PUT A CATHETER IN ME.

6           **Q**     ALL RIGHT.

7           **A**     I DON'T THINK -- BUT DON'T KNOW -- THEY GAVE ME  
8 SOMETHING IN THE HOSPITAL BEFORE THAT FOR MY STOMACH TO HELP  
9 TO -- I THINK IT WAS A COLONOSCOPY, OKAY, YEAH THEY GAVE ME A  
10 COLONOSCOPY. IT DON'T KNOW IF IT WAS A CATHETER.

11          **Q**     OKAY.

12          **A**     I KNOW IT WAS A TUBE TO TRY TO GET THAT --

13          **Q**     OKAY.

14          **A**     -- STUFF OUT.

15          **Q**     DO YOU KNOW WHAT PART OF YOUR BODY A CATHETER GOES  
16 IN TO?

17          **A**     ANY -- NOT ANY, BUT LIKE THE BODY PARTS DOWN HERE.

18          **Q**     OKAY. UM -- SO YOU MOTION TO YOUR STOMACH AREA; IS  
19 THAT RIGHT?

20          **A**     NO, DOWN HERE.

21          **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU KNOW WHAT THOSE BODY PARTS ARE  
22 DESCRIBED AS?

23          **A**     YES.

24          **Q**     DO YOU KNOW WHAT THEIR NAMES ARE?

25          **A**     YES.



1           Q     OKAY. CAN YOU TELL ME WHAT PARTS OF YOUR BODY THAT  
2 A CATHETER IS PUT INTO?

3           A     UM -- BOTTOM AND A VAGINA.

4           Q     OKAY. AND SO YOU THINK THAT YOU'VE HAD A CATHETER  
5 IN YOUR VAGINA AND IN YOUR BOTTOM?

6           A     I DON'T THINK MY BOTTOM, BECAUSE I KNOW I HAD A  
7 COLONOSCOPY, BUT I CAN'T REMEMBER BECAUSE THEY PUT ME TO  
8 SLEEP.

9           Q     OKAY. SO YOU'RE NOT JUST SURE IF YOU HAD A CATHETER  
10 IN YOUR BOTTOM?

11          A     YEAH.

12          Q     OKAY. BUT YOU ARE SURE THAT THE HOSPITAL PUT A  
13 CATHETER IN YOUR VAGINA?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     OKAY. UM -- AND YOU TALKED ABOUT MISS JANET  
16 ATTEMPTING TO PUT A CATHETER IN YOU, RIGHT?

17          A     YES. BECAUSE WHEN SHE WAS GETTING READY TO GO  
18 SOMEWHERE, SHE'D ASK US, "DO YOU HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM,"  
19 AND SHE'D -- WE'D SAY NO. SHE'D SAY, "OKAY, I WANT TO CHECK,  
20 BECAUSE I'M NOT GONNA' DEAL WITH YOU PEEING ON YOURSELF WHEN  
21 I'M TRYING TO GO SOMEWHERE." SO SHE'D GET THE CATHETER AND  
22 CHECK US. AND IF NOTHING COME OUT SHE WOULDN'T DO NOTHING,  
23 BECAUSE SHE KNEW WE WERE TELLING THE TRUTH. BUT IF  
24 SOMETHING -- IF PEE CAME OUT SHE'D SPANK US.

25          Q     OKAY. BUT DID YOU --

1           **A**     BUT --

2           **Q**     DID YOU LET HER PUT THE CATHETER IN?

3           **A**     YES, BECAUSE -- WELL, LIKE I DIDN'T WANT HER TO PUT

4 IT IN, BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT IT TO HURT, BUT SHE WANTED TO PUT

5 IT IN, BECAUSE SHE DIDN'T WANT TO DEAL WITH THE PEEING ISSUES.

6           **Q**     OKAY.

7           **A**     SO THEN SHE WAS TRYING TO MAKE SURE THAT WE DON'T

8 PEE ON OURSELF OR NONE OF THAT.

9           **Q**     OKAY. NOW MISS BLUTH HAD YOU DRAW A PICTURE OF A

10 RAZOR BLADE.

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     WHEN WAS THAT RAZOR BLADE USED?

13          **A**     WHEN LIKE WE'D PEE ON OURSELVES, SHE'D ACT -- SHE

14 DIDN'T ACTUALLY DO IT, CUT US, LIKE SKIN OFF, SHE JUST SAID,

15 I'M GONNA' CUT YOU IF YOU DON'T -- IF YOU DON'T STOP PEEING ON

16 YOURSELF.

17          **Q**     DO YOU NEED SOME WATER?

18          **A**     NO.

19          **Q**     OKAY.

20          **A**     BUT SHE -- THAT'S -- I WAS THINKING WHEN SHE SAID

21 THAT SHE WAS TRYING TO SAY -- SHE'S TRYING TO TELL US, THIS IS

22 ANOTHER WAY, SHE -- I WAS THINKING MAYBE SHE'S LIKE -- SHE

23 CAME UP WITH THIS TO TELL US TO STOP DOING THIS, TO STOP

24 PEEING AND POOPING ON OURSELVES SO SHE DOESN'T -- SO LIKE IT

25 DOESN'T GET WORSE WHEN WE GET OLDER.

1           Q     OKAY.

2           A     SO SHE DIDN'T ACTUALLY CUT US, LIKE SKIN OFF.

3                     BUT LIKE WHEN AVA WAS IN THE -- SHE -- SHE SAID

4 MISS JANET ACCIDENTALLY CUT HER ON THE LIP, AND I SAID,

5 WELL -- AND I JUST -- I DON'T KNOW, SAID OKAY. WELL MAYBE --

6 MAYBE IT WAS BECAUSE YOU WERE TRYING TO FIGHT HER, AND THE

7 RAZOR BLADE WAS IN HER HAND AND SHE ACCIDENTALLY CUT YOU. SO

8 SHE DIDN'T -- IT WAS AN ACCIDENT WHEN SHE CUT AVA ON THE LIP.

9 SHE DIDN'T LITERALLY STAND THERE AND DO THIS.

10          Q     OKAY.

11          A     SHE DID IT ON ACCIDENT, BECAUSE AVA WAS TRYING TO

12 FIGHT HER BACK.

13          Q     OKAY.

14          A     BUT SHE NEVER ACTUALLY CUT US --

15          Q     ALL RIGHT.

16          A     -- ON PURPOSE.

17          Q     HAVE YOU PERSONALLY ACTUALLY SEEN THE RAZOR BLADE?

18          A     YES. SHE WOULD --

19          Q     OKAY. AND --

20          A     BECAUSE WE HAD -- I HAD -- I HAD PEED ON MYSELF, AND

21 SHE SAID, "IF YOU DON'T STOP I'M GONNA' GET THE RAZOR BLADE

22 AND SHOW IT TO YOU."

23                     AND SO SHE WENT IN HER ROOM, BECAUSE I DID IT, AND

24 SHE WENT IN HER ROOM AND SHOWED US, AND SHE SAID THIS IS --

25 SHE SHOWED US THE RAZOR BLADE AND SHE SAID, "IF YOU DON'T STOP

1 I'M GONNA' HAVE" -- "I'M GONNA' USE THIS." AND IT WAS ANOTHER  
2 WAY FOR HER TO TELL US TO STOP DOING THIS, BECAUSE SHE DOESN'T  
3 WANT TO USE IT ON US AT ALL.

4 Q OKAY.

5 A SO --

6 Q WHEN SHE SHOWED YOU THAT RAZOR BLADE, DID THAT SCARE  
7 YOU OR DID YOU THINK --

8 A YEAH, IT SCARED ME. I -- I TOLD MYSELF, I REALLY  
9 JUST THOUGHT -- BECAUSE I DON'T WANT TO DIE IN A BATHTUB.

10 Q ALL RIGHT. WHERE DID SHE GET THE RAZOR BLADE FROM?

11 A I DON'T KNOW.

12 Q DID YOU SEE HER GO AND GET THE RAZOR BLADE?

13 A NO.

14 Q SO ALL OF SUDDEN SHE JUST HAD A RAZOR BLADE?

15 A I THINK SO. I DON'T KNOW WHERE -- WHERE SHE GOT IT  
16 WHEN SHE GOT IT.

17 Q OKAY. DO YOU KNOW WHERE SHE KEPT THE RAZOR BLADE?

18 A IN HER ROOM SOMEWHERE, I DON'T KNOW.

19 Q SO YOU BELIEVED THAT SHE WOULD GO IN HER ROOM TO GET  
20 THE RAZOR BLADE?

21 A THAT'S WHERE SHE WENT TO GET THE RAZOR BLADE WHEN  
22 SEE TOLD ME -- SHOWED -- WHEN SHE SHOWED ME THE RAZOR BLADE.  
23 BUT I DON'T KNOW IF SHE KEPT IT IN OTHER PLACES.

24 Q OKAY. NOW -- UM -- WHEN YOU WERE -- UM -- GETTING  
25 THE CATHETER PUT IN YOU, WHERE WERE YOU?

1           **A**     IN THE BATHROOM, ON A TOWEL.

2           **Q**     WHERE?  WHAT BATHROOM?

3           **A**     THERE'S TWO BATHROOMS.  ONE -- ONE OF THE BATHROOM

4 IS BY THE BEDROOMS THAT THE FOSTER KIDS SLEPT IN.

5           **Q**     SO ARE WE TALKING UPSTAIRS OR DOWNSTAIRS?

6           **A**     IT WAS -- IT WAS UPSTAIRS.

7           **Q**     UPSTAIRS.

8           **A**     YEAH.  BUT I --

9           **Q**     AND YOU SAID THERE'S TWO BATHROOMS UPSTAIRS?

10          **A**     YES.

11          **Q**     OKAY.

12          **A**     AND ONE BY THERE AND THEN ONE BY -- IN THE LOFT.  BY

13 THE LOFT, I MEAN.

14          **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU SAID THIS WAS IN THE BATHROOM BY THE

15 LOFT?

16          **A**     NO.

17          **Q**     NO?

18          **A**     IT WAS BY -- THE BATHROOM BY THE TWO BEDROOMS.

19          **Q**     BY THE TWO BEDROOMS, OKAY.

20          **A**     BECAUSE SHE WAS GOING SOMEWHERE, SHE SAID -- SHE

21 ASKED ALL OF THREE OF US, AND SHE SAID IT LOUD, SHE SAID, "DO

22 YOU HAVE TO GO TO THE BATHROOM?"  AND I -- WE ALL SAID NO.

23                   AND SHE CHECKED US, AND SHE SAID, "WELL, IF PEE

24 COMES OUT YOU'RE GONNA' GET A SPANKING BECAUSE YOU LIED TO

25 ME."  AND I DIDN'T -- I DIDN'T -- NO PEE CAME OUT OF ME, I

1 DON'T THINK SO, BUT I DIDN'T GET A SPANKING, NO.

2 Q OKAY.

3 A BUT SHE -- I KNOW LIKE THAT THE BATHROOM WAS BY THE  
4 TWO BEDROOMS, AND SHE LAYS THE TOWEL IN THE -- BY THE SINK  
5 ERA -- AREA.

6 Q AND THAT'S NEXT TO THE FOSTER KIDS AREA?

7 A THE BEDROOMS.

8 Q OKAY, THE BEDROOMS.

9 AND WHEN THIS WOULD HAPPEN WERE THE FOSTER KIDS  
10 THERE?

11 A NO, THEY WERE GOING WITH THEM.

12 Q THEY WERE GOING WITH --

13 A WITH --

14 Q -- MISS JANET?

15 A YEAH, THE SOLANDERS.

16 Q OKAY. UM -- AND SO THE FOSTER KIDS WERE OBVIOUSLY  
17 STILL IN THE HOUSE WHEN THIS WAS GOING ON?

18 A YEAH, BUT THEY WERE DOWNSTAIRS.

19 Q THEY WERE DOWNSTAIRS. OKAY. AND --

20 THE COURT: WE'RE SUPPOSE TO BE TAKING A BREAK, MR. MANN.

21 MR. MANN: YES. OH, I'M SORRY.

22 THE COURT: OKAY.

23 MR. MANN: IF YOU WANT TO STOP --

24 THE COURT: ARE YOU READY?

25 MR. MANN: YEAH, THAT'S FINE, YOUR HONOR.

1           **THE COURT:**   YEAH, OKAY.

2           ALL RIGHT, WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A LUNCH BREAK.   WE'LL

3 RESUME AT 1 O'CLOCK OR THEREABOUTS RIGHT NEXT DOOR IN J.C. 11,

4 7B.

5           **MR. MANN:**   THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR.

6           **THE COURT:**   ALL RIGHT, THANK YOU.

7           (WHEREUPON THE LUNCH BREAK WAS TAKEN.)

8           **THE COURT:**   WE ARE BACK ON THE RECORD.   WE HAVE EVERYBODY

9 HERE.

10          WE DO WANT TO MAKE A RECORD OF THE PEOPLE THAT ARE IN THE

11 COURTROOM THAT ARE NOT PARTIES OR LAWYERS OF THE PARTIES.

12          MISS BLUTH?

13          **MS. BLUTH:**   OH.

14          **THE COURT:**   CAN YOU TELL US WHO'S IN THE COURTROOM?

15          **MS. BLUTH:**   YES.   UM -- WHAT'S YOUR LAST NAME.

16          **MS. PATEL:**   PATEL.

17          **MS. BLUTH:**   PATEL.   UM -- YOUR HONOR, MISS PATEL IS A

18 DISTRICT ATTORNEY IN OUR FAMILY DIVISION.

19          **THE COURT:**   OKAY.

20          **MS. BLUTH:**   AND THEN WE HAVE MISS STACY FROM CPS, AND

21 YOUR LAST NAME IS?

22          **MS. DASTRUP:**   DASTRUP.

23          **MS. BLUTH:**   DASTRUP.   AND THEN -- UM -- I DON'T THINK

24 WE'RE -- MISS BRASIER, ALISON BRASIER, WHO WAS SITTING WITH

25 AVA -- UM -- IS THEIR CASA ADVOCATE, AND SO SHE WILL BE

1 SITTING WITH AMAYA THIS AFTERNOON, WHILE MISS DEBBIE, THEIR  
2 FOSTER PARENT WHO WAS IN THE COURTROOM WITH AMAYA THIS  
3 MORNING, WENT TO GO GET ANASTASIA FOR HER TESTIMONY.

4 **THE COURT:** OKAY.

5 **MS. BLUTH:** SO WE'RE ACTUALLY GOING TO HAVE A DIFFERENT  
6 INDIVIDUAL SITTING THIS AFTERNOON.

7 **MR. MANN:** AND, YOUR HONOR, I DIDN'T REALIZE THAT WAS  
8 MISS DEBBIE WHO WAS UP THERE. IT'S MY UNDERSTANDING THAT SHE  
9 WAS INTERVIEWED AS A POTENTIAL WITNESS BY THE POLICE -- UM --  
10 AND MAY HAVE HAD ISSUES THAT WE MAY NEED TO GET INTO FOR TRIAL  
11 PURPOSES AT A LATER TIME. I DIDN'T REALIZE SHE WAS SITTING IN  
12 HERE FOR THE TRIAL. I DIDN'T KNOW WHO THAT WAS, ACTUALLY.  
13 SO, I JUST WANT TO MAKE IT CLEAR.

14 **THE COURT:** OKAY. I DIDN'T KNOW WHO IT WAS EITHER,  
15 FRANKLY, BUT I WASN'T --

16 **MR. MANN:** MY OBJECTION TO --

17 **THE COURT:** I MEAN, I JUST ASSUMED SHE WAS A CASA PERSON,  
18 BUT THAT'S PROBABLY A BAD ASSUMPTION ON MY BEHALF AND YOUR  
19 BEHALF.

20 **MR. MANN:** AND MINE, YEAH. I -- I ASSUMED THAT ANYONE  
21 THAT WAS A POTENTIAL WITNESS WOULD NOT BE SITTING UP THERE AS  
22 FAMILY SUPPORT.

23 **MS. LUZAICH:** WELL, THE STATUTE IS VERY CLEAR THAT THE  
24 CHILD CAN HAVE ANYONE THEY WANT. ANYONE, EVEN IF THEY ARE IN  
25 THE FUTURE GOING TO BE A WITNESS. IF THEY'RE GOING TO BE A



1 WITNESS AT THE HEARING, AT THIS POINT, THEY WOULD HAVE JUST  
2 TESTIFIED FIRST. BUT SINCE SHE WASN'T TESTIFYING --

3 **MR. RUE:** SO SHE COULD HAVE AVA UP THERE?

4 **MS. LUZAICH:** -- IT WASN'T AN ISSUE.  
5 I'M SORRY?

6 **MR. RUE:** SO SHE COULD HAVE AVA UP THERE?

7 **MS. BLUTH:** IF SHE CHOSE.

8 **MS. LUZAICH:** IF SHE WANTED, YEAH.

9 **MR. RUE:** I DON'T THINK THAT THE JUDGE WOULD HAVE ALLOWED  
10 THAT.

11 **MS. BLUTH:** WELL --

12 **THE COURT:** WELL LUCKILY I HAVEN'T BEEN POSED WITH THAT  
13 PROBLEM SO -- THE ONE THING I TOLD THE LAWYERS AT THE BENCH  
14 WHEN WE CAME BACK ON THE REC -- OR CAME BACK INTO THE  
15 COURTROOM, NOT ON THE RECORD, AND I ASKED THEM IF THEY WANTED  
16 THIS ON THE RECORD, AND -- UM -- I THINK THE DEFENSE DOES WANT  
17 THIS ON THE RECORD, SO I'M GOING TO PUT IT ON THE RECORD --  
18 UM -- TO NOTE THE WITNESS, MAYA IS NOT IN THE COURTROOM RIGHT  
19 NOW, BUT -- UM -- I DID LET THEM KNOW WHILE I WAS -- YOU KNOW,  
20 MAYA WAS IN THE BACK HALLWAY WITH HER CASA REPRESENTATIVE --

21 **MS. BLUTH:** CORRECT.

22 **THE COURT:** -- ALISON, AND I DID GIVE HER A RING POP,  
23 BECAUSE SHE WAS VERY UPSET, AND I TOLD HER CANDY MAKES  
24 EVERYBODY FEEL BETTER. AND THEN MISS ALISON BROUGHT HER INTO  
25 MY CHAMBERS AND TOLD HER SHE COULD ASK THE JUDGE WHAT,

1 APPARENTLY SHE WAS ASKING MISS ALISON, SO -- UM -- MAYA ASKED  
2 ME, WHILE I WAS SITTING AT MY DESK, WHEN SHE COULD SPEAK WITH  
3 THE SOLANDERS, AND WHEN SHE COULD -- WHEN SHE COULD SEE THE  
4 SOLANDERS.

5 AND SO I WANTED TO DISCLOSE THAT, AND DISCLOSE THAT I  
6 PRETTY MUCH IN ALL INTENTS AND PURPOSES TOLD HER THAT SHE  
7 COULD NOT SPEAK WITH THE SOLANDERS OR SEE THE SOLANDERS WHILE  
8 THEY WERE IN CUSTODY, BUT THAT'S NOT UNIQUE, THAT THAT IS WITH  
9 EVERY CASE WHERE PEOPLE WERE IN CUSTODY, AND THAT WHATEVER SHE  
10 FELT AND WHATEVER SHE WANTED TO TELL THE SOLANDERS, SHE HAD  
11 SAID FROM THE STAND EARLIER IN HER TESTIMONY, AND THAT  
12 EVERYBODY WAS LISTENING TO HER, INCLUDING THE SOLANDERS. SO I  
13 TOLD HER BASICALLY THAT I THINK -- I THOUGHT SHE HAD ALREADY  
14 SAID WHAT SHE WANTED TO SAY -- UM -- PRIOR TO THE BREAK WHILE  
15 SHE WAS ON THE WITNESS STAND.

16 **MS. BLUTH:** AND, JUDGE, THAT IS RIGHT.

17 AND JUST FOR THE RECORD, ALISON IS THEIR CASA  
18 REPRESENTATIVE, ALISON BRASIER, B-R-A-S-I-E-R. AND I HAVE  
19 SPOKEN TO THEM, I HAVE EXPLAINED TO HER THAT SHE CAN'T SPEAK  
20 WITH THEM. SHE HAS ASKED ME SEVERAL TIMES TO TELL THEM THAT  
21 SHE LOVES THEM AND SHE FORGIVES THEM. AND I -- YOU KNOW, I --  
22 SHE'S A CHILD, WHAT CAN I SAY, AND I'VE EXPLAINED MANY TIMES  
23 THAT THEY HAVE ATTORNEYS AND THAT SHE CAN'T SPEAK WITH THEM  
24 RIGHT NOW.

25 **THE COURT:** OKAY.

1           **MS. BLUTH:** SO THAT'S KIND OF JUST THE SITUATION.

2           **MR. MANN:** YOUR HONOR, JUST ONE LAST THING, LOOKS LIKE WE  
3 HAVE TWO MORE PEOPLE IN THE COURTROOM, JUST FOR THE RECORD WHO  
4 ARE THEY?

5           **THE COURT:** SURE.

6           **MS. BLUTH:** CAN YOU STAND AND GIVE YOUR NAMES FOR THE  
7 RECORD?

8           **MS. VECCHIO:** JENNIFER VECCHIO, I'M A LICENSED  
9 PSYCHOLOGIST.

10          **THE COURT:** CAN YOU SPEAK UP, WE'RE TAKING A RECORD.

11          **MS. VECCHIO:** SORRY. JENNIFER VECCHIO, THE -- THE  
12 PSYCHOLOGIST.

13          **THE COURT:** OKAY.

14          **MR. MANN:** FOR?

15          **MS. VECCHIO:** FOR ALL THREE GIRLS.

16          **THE COURT:** FOR WHAT?

17          **MS. VECCHIO:** FOR ALL THREE GIRLS.

18          **THE COURT:** OH, OKAY.

19          **MS. HIGHER:** MY NAME IS AMNA HIGHER, I'M ONE OF THE  
20 THERAPISTS FOR ALL THREE GIRLS.

21          **THE COURT:** ALL RIGHT. AND WE'VE ALREADY DISCLOSED THE  
22 OTHER TWO, AND THEN WE HAVE THE PERSON -- DID WE GET THE NAME  
23 OF THE PERSON THAT WAS --

24          **MR. MUELLER:** NO, WE DIDN'T, BUT --

25          **THE COURT:** OKAY. WELL, WE MIGHT AS WELL.

1           WHAT'S YOUR NAME?

2           **MS. SCHULTZ:**   SHOULD I STAND?

3           **THE COURT:**   SURE.   JUST -- BECAUSE SHE'S TAKING A RECORD,  
4   SO.

5           **MS. SCHULTZ:**   OKAY, MARIN SCHULTZ (PHONETIC).   I'M A --

6           **THE COURT:**   WHAT'S YOUR FIRST NAME?

7           **MS. SCHULTZ:**   MARIN, LIKE THE COUNTY IN CALIFORNIA.   SO  
8   M-A-R-I-N, AND THEN SCHULTZ.

9           **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   AND YOU'RE A SOCIAL WORKER?

10          **MS. SCHULTZ:**   YES.

11          **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   AND YOU'RE KIND OF OBSERVING MR.  
12   MUELLER; IS THAT IT?

13          **THE WITNESS:**   RIGHT.

14          **THE COURT:**   OKAY.   AND WE'VE ALL AGREED BEFORE WE STARTED  
15   THIS MORNING THAT SHE COULD SIT IN, AS WELL, SO.

16          NOW WE HAVE A RECORD OF EVERYBODY.   SO WE CAN CALL MAYA  
17   BACK IN, I THINK WE'RE READY.

18          ARE THE DEFENDANTS DONE WITH THEIR LUNCH?   YEAH, OKAY.

19          SO WE'LL GO TILL 4 O'CLOCK TODAY.

20          (WHEREUPON THE WITNESS ENTERED THE COURTROOM.)

21          **THE COURT:**   ALL RIGHT, MAYA, IT'S KIND OF A CHANGE OF  
22   SCENERY, BUT IT KIND OF LOOKS LIKE THE SAME THING, HUH?

23   SAME -- DIFFERENT COURTROOM, BUT EVERY OTHER -- THEY ALL LOOK  
24   THE SAME.

25          OKAY.   YOU REALIZE YOU'RE STILL UNDER OATH, AND THAT

1 YOU'VE PROMISED AND SWORN TO TELL THE -- TELL THE TRUTH,  
2 CORRECT?

3 **THE WITNESS:** (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

4 **THE COURT:** IS THAT A YES?

5 **THE WITNESS:** YES.

6 **THE COURT:** OKAY. ALL RIGHT.

7 WE'RE GOING TO GET STARTED. I THINK MR. MANN WAS ASKING  
8 YOU QUESTIONS, AND HE'S GOING TO FINISH UP, AND THEN THERE  
9 ARE -- THE OTHER LAWYERS WILL BE ABLE TO ASK YOU QUESTIONS.

10 OKAY, REMEMBER THE MICROPHONE. SAME MICROPHONE, JUST  
11 DIF -- OR DIFFERENT MICROPHONE, BUT IT LOOKS THE SAME.

12 ALL RIGHT. GO AHEAD, MR. MANN.

13 **BY MR. MANN:**

14 **Q** HI, AMAYA.

15 **A** HI.

16 **Q** HI.

17 UM -- YOU HAD TALKED ABOUT -- UM -- THE TIME THAT  
18 YOU WERE TAKEN INTO THE BATHROOM AND A TOWEL WAS LAID DOWN,  
19 AND YOU LIED ON THE BATH -- ON THAT TOWEL IN THE BATHROOM?

20 **A** YES.

21 **Q** OKAY. NOW, THERE WAS A -- A TIME THAT YOU HAD SOME  
22 IRRITATION IN YOUR VAGINAL AREA, CORRECT, AND YOU WENT TO A  
23 DOCTOR?

24 **A** YES.

25 **Q** OKAY. AND THAT DOCTOR PRESCRIBED SOME CREAM TO BE

1 APPLIED TO YOUR PRIVATE AREA, YOUR VAGINAL AREA?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     YES.    OKAY.

4               AND ISN'T IT TRUE THAT IT WAS AT THAT TIME THAT

5 MISS JANET WOULD APPLY THE CREAM TO YOUR VAGINAL AREA WHEN YOU

6 LIED ON THE TOWEL?

7       **A**     YES.

8       **Q**     OKAY.   AND THAT -- UM -- THE TIMES REGARDING THE

9 CATHETER WAS REALLY RELATING TO THE TIMES THAT SHE WAS -- YOU

10 WERE APPLYING THE -- UH -- CREAM TO THE VAGINAL AREA, CORRECT?

11       **A**     YES.

12       **Q**     OKAY.   UM -- NOW, YOU ALSO -- UM -- TALKED ABOUT --

13 UM -- YOU HAVING SOME MEDICAL ISSUES, CORRECT?

14       **A**     YES.

15       **Q**     OKAY.   YOU HAD AN ISSUE WITH YOUR STOMACH AND YOUR

16 COLON?

17       **A**     YES.

18       **Q**     YOU HAD SOME PSYCHIATRIC ISSUES?

19       **A**     YES.

20       **Q**     OKAY.   UM -- NOW YOU WERE PRESCRIBED MEDICATIONS FOR

21 THAT, CORRECT?

22       **A**     YES.

23       **Q**     OKAY.   AND ARE YOU CURRENTLY ON ANY MEDICATIONS?

24       **A**     I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT'S CALLED, IT'S THE SEIZURE

25 MEDICINE.

1           Q     OKAY.  IS THAT THE ONLY MEDICINE THAT YOU'RE TAKING  
2  FOR SEIZURES?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     OKAY.  WERE YOU TAKING OTHER MEDICINES AWHILE BACK,  
5  OR JUST THAT ONE?

6           A     I WAS TAKING THE PILL, THE -- SOMETHING FOR MY --  
7  UM -- I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT'S CALLED.

8           Q     OKAY.  DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THE PILL LOOKED LIKE?

9           A     IT WAS REALLY SMALL.  IT WAS SOMETHING FOR MY -- I  
10 CAN'T REMEMBER WHAT IT WAS.

11          Q     DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT DOCTOR PRESCRIBED IT?

12          A     NO.

13          Q     OKAY.  WAS IT A DOCTOR IN LAS VEGAS OR IN FLORIDA?

14          A     UM -- IN LAS VEGAS.

15          Q     OKAY.  AND WERE YOU PRESCRIBED IT BEFORE YOU LEFT  
16 FOR FLORIDA OR AFTER YOU LEFT FOR FLORIDA?

17          A     BEFORE.

18          Q     OKAY.  AND WAS IT TO HELP YOUR TUMMY OR SOMETHING  
19 ELSE?

20          A     SOMETHING ELSE.

21          Q     OKAY.  NOW -- UM -- DO YOU REMEMBER YOUR DOCTOR THAT  
22 DEALT WITH YOUR TUMMY ISSUES IN LAS VEGAS?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT HIS NAME OR HER NAME WAS?

25          A     NO, I JUST KNOW THAT HE WORKS AT SUMMERLIN HOSPITAL.

1           **Q**     HE WORKS AT SUMMERLIN HOSPITAL?

2           **A**     YES.

3           **Q**     WOULD YOU GO THERE WHEN YOU WEREN'T BEING ADMITTED

4 INTO THE HOSPITAL, JUST FOR LIKE A REGULAR VISIT?

5           **A**     YEAH, LIKE -- UM -- WHEN I HAD AN APPOINTMENT FOR MY

6 STOMACH.

7           **Q**     OKAY. AND WAS THIS BEFORE AND AFTER YOUR

8 COLONOSCOPY? DO YOU REMEMBER WHEN THEY PUT YOU TO SLEEP AND

9 THEY LOOKED UP YOUR BUTT?

10          **A**     I THINK IT WAS BEFORE, I CAN'T REMEMBER, THOUGH.

11          **Q**     OKAY. OKAY. UM -- AND -- UM -- BUT YOU WERE

12 PRESCRIBED WITH A -- OR DIAGNOSED WITH A CONDITION REGARDING

13 YOUR STOMACH?

14          **A**     YES.

15          **Q**     OR YOUR COLON?

16                 WHAT -- WHAT WAS THAT CONDITION?

17          **A**     IT WAS SOMETHING THAT I CAN'T DIGEST FOOD CORRECTLY

18 LIKE OTHER PEOPLE CAN, SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

19          **Q**     OKAY. DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT THE NAME WAS, OR NO?

20          **A**     I CAN'T REMEMBER THE NAME.

21          **Q**     DID THE DOCTOR TALK TO YOU DIRECTLY?

22          **A**     WELL, I WAS IN THE DOCTOR'S OFFICE, MISS JANET WAS

23 THERE.

24          **Q**     OKAY.

25          **A**     BUT I DIDN'T -- I COULDN'T FULLY UNDERSTAND WHAT HE



1 WAS SAYING.

2 Q OKAY. BUT THE DOCTOR TALKED IN FRONT OF YOU?

3 A YES.

4 Q OKAY. AND HE -- UM -- TOLD YOU THAT YOU HAD SOME

5 PROBLEMS WITH YOUR STOMACH?

6 A YES.

7 Q OKAY. AND AFTER THE DOCTOR TALKED TO YOU AND AFTER

8 THE COLONOSCOPY -- UM -- YOU STARTED EATING SOME BLENDED FOOD?

9 A YES.

10 Q AND THEN YOUR STOMACH STARTED FEELING BETTER?

11 A YES.

12 Q OKAY. AND -- UM -- SO YOU STARTED TO FEEL -- UM --

13 BETTER AND DIDN'T NEED TO DO AS MUCH TO KEEP YOUR STOMACH

14 BETTER, CORRECT?

15 A YES.

16 Q OKAY. NOW, AFTER YOUR STOMACH STARTED FEELING

17 BETTER, DID YOU CONTINUE TO PURPOSELY PEE OR POOP YOUR PANTS

18 BECAUSE YOU WERE MAD?

19 A YES.

20 Q AND SO -- UM -- EVEN THOUGH YOU HAD ISSUES WITH YOUR

21 STOMACH, YOU WERE STILL MAKING YOURSELF PEE OR POOP YOUR

22 PANTS?

23 A YES.

24 Q OKAY.

25 NOW -- UM -- YOUR HOMEWORK THAT YOU WOULD DO WHILE

1 YOU WERE -- UM -- WHILE YOU WERE HOMESCHOOLED, DID IT TAKE YOU  
2 MOST OF THE DAY TO DO IT?

3 A YES.

4 Q WHAT KIND OF HOMEWORK WAS IT?

5 A WELL, WE GET LIKE HOMEWORK IN EVERY SINGLE SUBJECT.

6 Q OKAY. MATH?

7 A YES.

8 Q ENGLISH?

9 A (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

10 Q YES?

11 A YES.

12 Q OKAY. UM -- AND WAS THERE AN AREA OR SUBJECT THAT  
13 YOU HAD A LITTLE MORE DIFFICULTY WITH?

14 A UM -- I THINK IT WAS -- I CAN'T REMEMBER, LIKE IT  
15 WAS SOMETHING DOING -- IT WAS -- HAD TO DO SOMETHING WITH  
16 ENGLISH.

17 Q OKAY. MATH YOU DID OKAY, THOUGH?

18 A I KIND OF STRUGGLED WITH IT.

19 Q OKAY. AND SO SOMETIMES MISS JANET WOULD TELL YOU,  
20 WHATEVER YOUR HOMEWORK WAS THAT YOU NEED TO CONTINUE TRYING TO  
21 WORK ON IT?

22 A YES.

23 Q OKAY. AND THAT SHE TOLD YOU, YOU NEED TO SIT AND  
24 KEEP WORKING ON THAT HOMEWORK?

25 A YES.

1           **Q**     OKAY.  AND SOMETIMES,  THOUGH,  YOU WOULD PEE OR POOP  
2  YOURSELF TO GET OUT OF HAVING TO DO YOUR HOMEWORK,  RIGHT?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO YOU USED PEEING OR POOPING ON YOURSELF  
5  AS KIND OF A WAY TO GET BACK AT MISS JANET OR MR. DWIGHT,  
6  RIGHT?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **MR. MANN:**  COURT'S INDULGENCE.

9           (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MR. MANN AND DEFENDANT J. SOLANDER.)

10  **BY MR. MANN:**

11          **Q**     NOW,  AT NIGHT -- UM -- THERE WAS A BATHROOM NEAR  
12  WHERE YOUR SLEPT,  RIGHT?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     UM -- AND YOU WOULD SLEEP IN THE LOFT;  IS THAT  
15  CORRECT?

16          **A**     YES.

17          **Q**     OKAY.  AND THE BATHROOM THERE -- UM -- THERE WAS A  
18  NIGHTLIGHT INSIDE THAT BATHROOM,  CORRECT?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     IT WAS IN THE SHAPE OF AN ANGEL?

21          **A**     YES.

22          **Q**     OKAY.  AND SO THEY HAD THAT NIGHTLIGHT IN THAT  
23  BATHROOM SO YOU GUYS COULD SEE AT NIGHT TO GO TO THE BATHROOM?

24          **A**     YES.

25          **Q**     SO IF YOU NEEDED TO GO TO THE BATHROOM YOU WOULD



1           Q     WHO WOULD NORMALLY TUCK -- TUCK YOU INTO BED?

2           A     MISS JANET.

3           Q     MISS JANET.

4                     NOW, YOU INTENTIONALLY PEE IN YOUR BED, CORRECT?

5           A     YES.

6           Q     ALL RIGHT.  AND YOU DID IT MORE THAN ONCE, CORRECT?

7           A     YES.

8           Q     AND WAS IT AFTER YOU CONTINUALLY, INTENTIONALLY PEE

9  IN YOUR BED THAT YOU WERE MADE TO LAY ON THE FLOOR OR THE

10  BOARDS?

11          A     YES.

12          Q     SO THAT CAME AFTER YOU CONTINUED TO PEE IN THE BED?

13          A     YES.

14          Q     NOW, HOW DID THE MATTRESS SMELL AFTER YOU PEE ON IT

15  A FEW TIMES?

16          A     HMM, I DON'T KNOW, BECAUSE I NEVER SMELLED IT.

17          Q     YOU NEVER NOTICED THE SMELL?

18          A     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

19          Q     BECAUSE THAT'S WHERE THE FAN WAS, WAS UP IN -- NEAR

20  THE BED?

21          A     THE FAN WAS IN FRONT OF THE BOARDS.

22          Q     IN FRONT OF THE BOARDS?

23          A     YES.

24          Q     NOW, DID MR. DWIGHT NORMALLY TUCK YOU IN OR WAS IT

25  MOSTLY JANET?

1           **A**     MOSTLY MISS JANET.

2           **Q**     MOSTLY MISS JANET.

3                   NOW, WAS MR. DWIGHT -- WHEN YOU WERE BEING

4 HOMESCHOOLED, WHO DID MOST OF THE INSTRUCTION?

5           **A**     LIKE WHO'S THE ONE THAT MAYBE CORRECTED OUR

6 HOMEWORK?

7           **Q**     WHO WAS THE ONE WHO WAS TEACHING YOU AND POINTING AT

8 THE BOARD AND EXPLAIN --

9           **A**     MISS JANET.

10          **Q**     MISS JANET WAS THE ONE WHO WAS HOMESCHOOLING YOU?

11          **A**     YES.

12          **Q**     ALL RIGHT. AND THIS WAS AFTER YOU GUYS HAD GOTTEN

13 KICKED OUT OR ASKED TO LEAVE THE PUBLIC SCHOOL?

14          **A**     THIS WAS AFTER WE WERE TAKEN OUT.

15          **Q**     TAKEN OUT. ALL RIGHT.

16                   AND YOU GUYS HAD GOT CAUGHT STEALING?

17          **A**     YES.

18          **Q**     NOW, YOU AND YOUR TWO SISTERS WEREN'T THE ONLY KIDS

19 AT THE SOLANDER HOUSE, WERE THERE -- WERE YOU?

20          **A**     NO.

21          **Q**     ALL RIGHT. WHO WERE THE OTHER KIDS WHEN YOU FIRST

22 ARRIVED?

23          **A**     LIKE THE FIRST -- FIRST DAY WE WERE WITH THE

24 SOLANDERS?

25          **Q**     YES. WHO WAS ALL THERE?

1       **A**     NO ONE BUT THEM.

2       **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  AND LATER DID SOME OTHER KIDS ARRIVE?

3       **A**     YES.

4       **Q**     AND WHO WAS THAT?

5       **A**     UM -- THERE WAS IVY AND AUTUMN, AND THEN --

6       **Q**     IVY AND AUTUMN.

7       **A**     NOVALIEH, AREAHIA, DEMEYER AND KAESHIA.

8       **Q**     OKAY.

9       **A**     AND THEN ADDISON (PHONETIC) AND FRANKIE (PHONETIC).

10      **Q**     FRANKIE.  SO THAT'S A TOTAL OF SEVEN KIDS?

11      **A**     SPI -- SPIDER.

12      **Q**     AND SPIDER, OKAY.  A TOTAL OF EIGHT KIDS?

13      **A**     YES.

14      **Q**     NOW, OF ALL THOSE OTHER KIDS, DID ANY OF THOSE KIDS

15 HAVE TO SIT ON THE BUCKETS?

16      **A**     NO.

17      **Q**     DID ANY OF THOSE KIDS PEE AND POOP THEMSELVES?

18      **A**     SOMETIMES.

19      **Q**     INTENTIONALLY?

20      **A**     SOMETIMES.

21      **Q**     AS AN ACCIDENT OR AS A REGULAR --

22      **A**     ACCIDENT.

23      **Q**     OKAY.  BUT NOT LIKE YOU GUYS WERE DOING ON A REGULAR

24 BASIS?

25      **A**     NO.

1           **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  DID ANY OF THOSE KIDS -- UM -- HAVE  
2 TO -- OR HAS ANY OF THEM SIT ON THE BUCKETS?  THEY DIDN'T HAVE  
3 TO -- UM -- THEY NEVER PEED THEIR BEDS?  
4           **A**     SOMETIMES, BUT THEY DIDN'T HAVE TO SIT ON THE  
5 BUCKETS AT ALL.  
6           **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  AND THESE KIDS ALL WENT TO PUBLIC  
7 SCHOOLS OR ALL -- ALL WENT TO SCHOOL, THEY WEREN'T  
8 HOMESCHOOLED?  
9           **A**     NO.  
10          **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  NOW, IN THE MORNING WHEN YOU GOT UP IN  
11 THE MORNING, WAS MR. DWIGHT HOME OR HAD HE ALREADY GONE TO  
12 WORK?  
13          **A**     WELL, HE WAS GONE MOST OF THE TIME.  BUT WHEN WE GET  
14 UP IN THE MORNING HE'S GONE.  
15          **Q**     HE WAS GONE.  
16                   SO ON A TYPICAL DAY HE'S ALREADY GONE TO WORK?  
17          **A**     YES.  
18          **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  NOW ON A TYPICAL DAY DOES HE COME HOME  
19 FOR DINNER OR AFTER DINNER?  
20          **A**     WELL, HE'S LIKE GONE MOST OF THE WEEK.  
21          **Q**     GONE MOST OF THE WEEK?  
22          **A**     YES.  
23          **Q**     OKAY.  
24          **A**     WHEN WE WERE THERE.  
25          **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  SO MR. DWIGHT WASN'T THERE TO MAKE YOU



1 SLEEP ON THE BOARDS?

2       **A**     NO.

3       **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  NOW -- THEN MR. DWIGHT WOULDN'T HAVE

4 BEEN THERE TO -- UH -- HAVE THE FAN BLOW ON YOU?

5       **A**     NO.

6       **Q**     OKAY.  NOW, WHO COOKED MOST OF THE MEALS FOR YOU AND

7 THE OTHER KIDS?

8       **A**     MISS JANET.

9       **Q**     MISS JANET?

10             AND DID SHE CONTINUE TO COOK THE MEALS AFTER SHE

11 FOUND OUT YOU NEEDED SPECIAL BLEND FOR YOUR -- UH -- STOMACH?

12       **A**     WELL, SHE'D MAKE IT AND BLEND IT UP FOR US.

13       **Q**     THEN SHE WOULD?

14       **A**     YES.

15       **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  NOW, DID -- SHE HAD YOU EAT THAT FOOD, I

16 MEAN THE -- THE -- THE BLENDED FOOD FOR YOU?

17       **A**     YES.

18       **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  DID YOU NOTICE ANY IMPROVEMENT IN YOUR

19 STOMACH, DID IT MAKE YOU FEEL BETTER?

20       **A**     YEAH, IT HELPED A LOT.  I WAS NOT AS CONSTIPATED AS

21 I WAS BEFORE.

22       **Q**     OKAY.  SO IT DID -- IT DID HELP?

23       **A**     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

24       **Q**     NOW, DID THERE COME A TIME WHERE MISS JANET SAID YOU

25 COULDN'T EAT?

1           **A**     WELL, LIKE IF WE COULDN'T GET OUR HOMEWORK RIGHT,  
2     LIKE -- YES, IF WE COULDN'T GET OUR HOMEWORK RIGHT SHE'D BE  
3     LIKE, YOU CAN'T EAT UNTIL YOU GET THIS HOMEWORK PROBLEM RIGHT,  
4     BECAUSE YOU GOT TO GET IT DONE.

5           **Q**     OKAY. SO IT WAS SIT THERE AND DO YOUR HOMEWORK  
6     BEFORE DINNER?

7           **A**     YEAH.

8           **Q**     OKAY. BUT YOU ALWAYS GOT A DINNER AFTER YOU GOT  
9     YOUR HOMEWORK DONE?

10          **A**     ALWAYS?

11          **Q**     YES. I MEAN --

12          **A**     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

13          **Q**     -- YOU GOT DINNER?

14          **A**     NO, BECAUSE SHE DIDN'T WANT TO FEED US SO LATE,  
15     BECAUSE THEN WE'D FLOOD THE BED.

16          **Q**     YOU DID WHAT?

17          **A**     BECAUSE THEN WE'D FLOOD THE BED.

18          **Q**     FLOOD THE BED?

19          **A**     YES.

20          **Q**     NOW, DID THERE COME A TIME WHEN MISS JANET WAS  
21     WANTING TO GO SOMEWHERE AND TAKE YOU GUYS OUT, AND YOU WOULD  
22     HAVE TO STOP AND PEE YOURSELVES BEFORE YOU LEFT THE TOWN --  
23     BEFORE YOU LEFT THE HOUSE?

24          **A**     WHEN WE WENT ON VACATIONS, YEAH.

25          **Q**     OKAY. AND YOU WERE DOING THAT INTENTIONALLY AT THIS

1 TIME?

2       **A**     UM -- WE WERE.

3       **Q**     YOU DID -- YOU DID IT ON PURPOSE?

4       **A**     YEAH, BECAUSE I WAS MAD.

5       **Q**     BECAUSE YOU WERE MAD.

6               NOW, DID MR. DWIGHT EVER COOK MEALS FOR YOU?

7       **A**     SOMETIMES.

8       **Q**     BUT OCCASIONALLY NOT -- NOT AS A MATTER OF COURSE,

9 NOT -- NOT ALWAYS?

10       **A**     YES.

11       **Q**     ALL RIGHT. NOW, DID MR. DWIGHT EVER NOT GIVE YOU

12 FOOD?

13       **A**     WELL LIKE IF -- IT'S LIKE THE SAME THING, LIKE IF --

14 LIKE IF MISS JANET HAD WENT SOMEWHERE AND HE WAS -- AND HE --

15 AND HE WAS WATCHING US, AND WE PEED ON OURSELF, HE'D CALL

16 MISS JANET AND SHE'D SAY, WELL, OKAY, THEN DON'T FEED THEM

17 BECAUSE IT'S OBVIOUSLY MAKING THEM GO ON -- TO THE BATHROOM ON

18 THEMSELVES.

19       **Q**     ALL RIGHT, LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION.

20               WHO -- UM -- WHEN YOU STARTED HOMESCHOOLING, HOW DID

21 THAT WORK? DID YOU GO TO HOMESCHOOLED -- HOW DID IT WORK?

22       **A**     WELL, I DON'T UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU'RE SAYING.

23       **Q**     WELL, DID YOU GET UP AND START STUDYING AT THE SAME

24 TIME EVERY DAY?

25       **A**     WE'D GET UP AND JUST DO OUR HOMEWORK.

1           Q     OKAY.  AND DID MISS JANET HAVE A LESSON EVERY DAY TO  
2 TEACH YOU SOMETHING NEW?

3           A     YES.  BUT IF LIKE THE DAY BEFORE WE WERE DOING THE  
4 ASSIGNMENT AND DIDN'T FINISH, WE'D HAVE TO FINISH IT BEFORE  
5 WE'D GET OUR NEW ASSIGNMENT.

6           Q     OKAY.  SO YOU'D FINISH, AND THEN SHE'D HAVE YOU SIT  
7 THERE FOR A PERIOD OF TIME?

8           A     YES.

9           Q     ALL RIGHT.  AND SHE'D MAKE YOU SIT THERE WITHOUT  
10 GOING TO THE BATHROOM, AND THEN YOU'D TAKE A BREAK, A BATHROOM  
11 BREAK, AND THEN YOU'D DO ANOTHER PERIOD OF TIME, CORRECT?

12          A     YES.

13          Q     ALL RIGHT.  NOW, WAS THERE TIMES WHEN YOU WOULD  
14 INTENTIONALLY NOT USE THE BATHROOM WHEN YOU WERE TAKING A  
15 BREAK, AND THEN PEE YOURSELF A FEW MINUTES LATER?

16          A     YES.

17          Q     ALL RIGHT.  AND YOU DID THAT INTENTIONALLY?

18          A     (NO AUDIBLE RESPONSE.)

19          Q     CORRECT?

20          A     YES.

21          Q     NOW, YOU OCCASIONALLY, BY YOUR OWN ADMISSIONS, WERE  
22 LESS THAN -- YOU DID A FEW THINGS WRONG WHEN YOU WERE AT --  
23 LIVING WITH THE SOLANDERS, CORRECT?

24          A     YES.

25          Q     AND YOU OCCASIONALLY GOT SPANKED, CORRECT?

1       **A**     YES.

2       **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  WHO DID THE SPANKING MOST OF THE TIME?

3       **A**     MISS JANET.

4       **Q**     MISS JANET.  OKAY.

5             DID MR. DWIGHT EVER SPANK YOU?

6       **A**     WELL, WHEN HE GOT HOME FROM WORK.

7       **Q**     OKAY.  SO --

8       **A**     SOMETIMES WHEN HE GOT HOME FROM WORK.

9       **Q**     FINE.  AND HOW IS IT THAT HE SPANKED YOU?

10       **A**    WITH THE PAINT STICK, SAME WAY MISS JANET DID.

11       **Q**    ALL RIGHT.  WITH THE PAINT STICK.  AND WHAT WOULD

12 THAT CONSIST OF?

13       **A**    WHAT DO YOU MEAN?

14       **Q**    WELL, THREE SWATS, FOUR SWATS, FIVE SWATS?

15       **A**    I GUESS THEY JUST DECIDE, I DON'T KNOW.

16       **Q**    OKAY.  DID YOU EVER GET -- DID MR. DWIGHT EVER HIT

17 YOU IN THE HEAD WITH A PAINT STICK?

18       **A**    NO.

19       **Q**    DID HE EVER HIT YOU IN THE ARM?

20       **A**    NO.

21       **Q**    ALL RIGHT.  WHERE WAS -- WHERE, IF ANY PLACE, DID

22 DWIGHT HIT YOU WITH A PAINT STICK?

23       **A**    ON OUR BOTTOM WHEN WE GOT SPANKED.

24       **Q**    ON YOUR BOTTOM WHEN YOU GOT SPANKED.

25             AND DID YOU DESERVE IT IN THOSE CASES?

1           **A**     YES.

2           **Q**     ALL RIGHT.  NOW, LET'S TALK ABOUT THESE BUCKETS.

3  DID SPIDER HAVE TO HAVE A BUCKET?

4           **A**     NO.

5           **Q**     DID AUTUMN HAVE TO HAVE A BUCKET?

6           **A**     NO.

7           **Q**     HOW ABOUT ALL THE OTHER FIVE KIDS YOU JUST

8  MENTIONED, DO YOU REMEMBER ANY OF THEM HAVING TO SIT ON

9  BUCKETS?

10          **A**     NO.

11          **Q**     NO?

12          **A**     YES, NO.

13          **Q**     OKAY.  AND YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO SIT ON BUCKETS RIGHT A

14  WAY, DID YOU?

15          **A**     NO.

16          **Q**     THERE CAME A TIME WHEN THEY STARTED MAKE YOU SIT ON

17  THAT BUCKET, CORRECT?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **Q**     WHAT HAPPENED RIGHT BEFORE THEY STARTED MAKING YOU

20  SIT ON THAT BUCKET?

21          **A**     WE --

22          **Q**     WHAT, IF ANYTHING, DID YOU DO?

23          **A**     WE'D HAVE INCIDENTS ON OURSELVES.

24          **Q**     OKAY.  AND THIS BUCKET CAME ALONG HOW LONG AFTER THE

25  SOLANDERS ADOPTED YOU?

1           **A**     WELL, IT WASN'T RIGHT THAT YEAR IT WAS LIKE -- I'M  
2 NOT -- I'M NOT SURE. I'M NOT SURE. I DON'T KNOW.

3           **Q**     ALL RIGHT. WAS IT A COUPLE DAYS, A COUPLE MONTHS,  
4 FOR A LONG PERIOD OF TIME?

5           **A**     WELL, WE WERE SITTING ON THEM BEFORE WE LEFT TO GO  
6 TO MARVELOUS GRACE, BUT WE DIDN'T SIT ON THEM IN -- WE DIDN'T  
7 SIT ON THEM 2011 AT ALL.

8           **Q**     OKAY. SO THE BUCKETS CAME LATER?

9           **A**     YES.

10          **Q**     SO YOU WERE ACTUALLY AT THE SOLANDERS' HOUSE SOILING  
11 YOURSELF FOR OVER A YEAR BEFORE THEY FINALLY PUT YOU ON THE  
12 BUCKETS?

13          **A**     YES.

14          **Q**     AND NONE OF THE OTHER KIDS WENT ON THE BUCKETS?

15          **A**     NO.

16          **Q**     AND DID YOU TAKE THE HINT THAT MAYBE YOU OUGHT TO  
17 STOP DOING THAT, OR DID YOU CONTINUE TO SOIL YOURSELF?

18          **A**     I KEPT DOING IT, BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO BE TREATED  
19 THE WAY I WAS TREATED.

20          **Q**     OKAY. NOW, YOU SAT ON THE BUCKETS WHEN YOU WERE  
21 DOING YOUR SCHOOL WORK?

22          **A**     YES.

23          **Q**     NOW, LET ME ASK YOU A QUESTION. WHERE DID YOU DO  
24 YOUR SCHOOL WORK AT?

25          **A**     ON THE COUNTER IN THE KITCHEN.

1           Q     ON THE COUNTER IN THE KITCHEN.  
2                   WAS IT A NORMAL COUNTER?  
3           A     IT WAS -- IT'S JUST LIKE A WIDE COUNTER.  
4           Q     IT'S A WIDE -- IT'S A WIDE COUNTER?  
5           A     IT'S -- IT'S LIKE CURVED.  
6           Q     CURVED.  
7                   NOW, THE BUCKET IS ABOUT TWO AND A HALF FEET TALL.  
8   NOW, WAS THE BUCKET HIGHER OR LOWER THAN THE SEAT?  
9           A     IT WAS LOWER.  
10          Q     LOWER.  
11          A     NOT THAT LOW. IT'S LIKE ABOUT TWO INCHES SMALLER  
12   THAN THE CHAIR.  
13          Q     TWO INCHES SMALLER THAN THE CHAIR, BUT THE COUNTER'S  
14   UP HERE.  
15                   HOW DID YOU DO YOUR SCHOOL WORK ON THE BUCKET WITH  
16   THE COUNTER THAT HIGH, I DON'T UNDERSTAND.  
17          A     THE COUNTER WASN'T ATTACHED TO IT, IT WAS LIKE ABOUT  
18   THIS HIGH, BUT IT WAS WIDE, YOU KNOW, LIKE --  
19          Q     WELL, WHERE -- OKAY. IF YOU WERE SITTING ON A  
20   BUCKET, WHAT DID YOU USE TO DO YOUR SCHOOL WORK ON?  
21          A     THE COUNTER.  
22          Q     OKAY. NOW, DID YOU EVER SIT ON THE BUCKET AND WATCH  
23   TELEVISION?  
24          A     NO.  
25          Q     NEVER?



1           **A**     WELL WHEN MISS -- MISS JANET SAW US -- WHEN SHE SAW  
2     THAT WE STOPPED DOING IT, SHE WOULD LIKE TALK TO MR. DWIGHT  
3     AND TELL HER THAT SHE'S SURPRISED THAT OUR BEHAVIOR HAD -- WAS  
4     GETTING BETTER THAT TIME, AND LIKE SHE'D REWARD US -- THAT WAS  
5     ONE REWARD SHE'D GIVE US SOMETIMES LIKE TO WATCH TV.

6           **Q**     OKAY. SO WHEN YOU STOPPED SOILING YOURSELF YOU WERE  
7     ALLOWED TO WATCH TV AND DIDN'T HAVE TO SIT ON THE BUCKET?

8           **A**     YES.

9           **Q**     NOW, DID YOU HAVE TO SIT ON THE BUCKET ANY OTHER  
10    TIMES, OR OTHER THAN JUST TO DO YOUR SCHOOL WORK?

11          **A**     WELL, WE SAT ON THE BUCKETS DOING OUR SCHOOL WORK.

12          **Q**     I'M SORRY, I CAN'T HEAR YOU.

13          **A**     WE SAT ON OUR BUCKETS DOING OUR SCHOOL WORK, AND  
14    WHEN WE -- WHEN SHE FED US THE REGULAR FOOD. BUT WHEN WE  
15    DRUNK THE BLENDED FOOD WE STOOD UP IN THE KITCHEN IN OUR OWN  
16    SPOTS.

17          **Q**     NOW, WOULD YOU HAVE FAMILY DINNERS WITH EVERYBODY,  
18    ALL THE KIDS AND THE SOLANDERS?

19          **A**     NO.

20          **Q**     YOU WOULDN'T HAVE IT -- ALL AT THE DINING ROOM TABLE  
21    WITH EVERY ONE SITTING THERE?

22          **A**     NO.

23          **Q**     OKAY. SO YOU JUST HAVE EVERYONE COME IN AND GET  
24    SOMETHING TO EAT?

25          **A**     YES.

1           Q     NOW, YOU SAID THAT MISS JANET USED A CATHETER ON  
2 YOU, CORRECT?

3           A     YES.

4           Q     SO YOU'D DRAIN YOUR -- OR CHECK YOU, IF, IN FACT,  
5 THAT YOU WERE HOLDING URINE, CORRECT?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     NOW, WHEN YOU WERE ASKED BEFORE YOU SAID THAT SHE  
8 WAS IN THE BATHROOM WITH YOU AND YOU WERE LYING ON A TOWEL,  
9 CORRECT?

10          A     YES.

11          Q     WAS THE DOOR OPEN OR CLOSED?

12          A     IT WAS CLOSED.

13          Q     CLOSED.

14                AND TO THE BEST OF YOUR RECOLLECTION HOW MANY TIMES  
15 DID THAT HAPPEN?

16          A     THAT WAS THE ONE TIME I REMEMBER.

17          Q     HOW MANY TIMES?

18          A     THAT WAS THE ONLY ONE TIME SHE DID IT. THAT'S --  
19 THAT WAS THE ONLY TIME I REMEMBER HER DOING IT TO ME.

20          Q     OKAY.

21          A     THAT WAS THE ONLY --

22          Q     ONLY ONE TIME. ALL RIGHT.

23                AND WHEN THAT HAPPENED, WAS MR. DWIGHT PRESENT?

24          A     I DON'T THINK HE WAS THERE.

25          Q     YOU DON'T THINK HE WAS THERE IN THE BATHROOM, DON'T

1 THINK HE WAS THERE AT THE HOUSE?

2       **A**     I DON'T THINK HE WAS THERE AT ALL IN THE HOUSE.

3       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, WHAT DOES MISS JANET DO FOR A LIVING?

4 OR WHAT DID SHE DO FOR A JOB, DO YOU KNOW?

5       **A**     YES, SHE'S A NURSE.

6       **Q**     SHE'S A NURSE.

7               DO YOU KNOW OR DID YOU EVER GO TO HER WORK?

8       **A**     WELL, IT'S DOWN BY THE BASE.

9       **Q**     DOWN BY THE BASE?

10       **A**    YES.

11       **Q**    ALL RIGHT. DID YOU EVER GO THERE?

12       **A**    WITH HER?

13       **Q**    YES.

14       **A**    YES, ONE TIME WHEN -- UM -- SHE WENT -- I CAN'T

15 REMEMBER, BUT IT WAS -- I KNOW WE WENT WITH HER TO -- I THINK

16 SHE WENT TO GO GET SOMETHING, A COUPLE YEARS AGO.

17       **Q**    ALL RIGHT. SO YOU ACTUALLY SAW WHERE SHE WORKED?

18       **A**    YES.

19       **Q**    NOW, ON DIRECT EXAMINATION YOU TALKED ABOUT YOU HAD

20 THIS IDEA THAT MR. DWIGHT HAD BOUGHT SOME CATHETERS OFF OF THE

21 TELEVISION?

22       **A**    NO, I HEARD HIM DIAL A NUMBER. I DIDN'T SAY HE

23 BOUGHT THEM. I DIDN'T EVEN SAY HE BOUGHT THEM, I SAID I

24 THINK.

25       **Q**    YOU THINK?

1           **A**       I DON'T WANT TO SAY HE DID.

2           **Q**       SO YOU HAVE NO IDEA WHERE THE CATHETERS CAME FROM?

3           **A**       NO, I JUST KNOW THAT THEY HAD THEM.

4           **Q**       JUST KNOW THAT THEY HAD THEM.

5                   MR. DWIGHT DIDN'T MAKE YOU WEAR DIRTY SOILED

6 UNDERWEAR OVER YOUR HEAD, DID HE?

7           **A**       NO.

8           **Q**       HE NEVER MADE YOU WEAR DIRTY SOILED UNDERWEAR, PUT

9 THEM IN YOUR MOUTH?

10          **A**       NO.

11          **Q**       MR. DWIGHT NEVER MADE YOU LICK URINE OFF THE FLOOR?

12          **A**       NO.

13          **Q**       MR. DWIGHT NEVER SCALDED YOU WITH HOT WATER?

14          **A**       NO.

15          **Q**       MR. DWIGHT NEVER THREATENED YOU WITH THE RAZOR

16 BLADE?

17          **A**       NO.

18          **MR. MUELLER:**   COULD I GET THE COURT'S INDULGENCE FOR JUST

19 A MOMENT?

20          **THE COURT:**   SURE.

21               (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MR. MUELLER AND DEFT. D. SOLANDER.)

22          **MR. MUELLER:**   THANK YOU, YOUR HONOR. I DON'T HAVE ANY

23 FURTHER QUESTIONS, THANK YOU.

24          **THE COURT:**   NOW MR. RUE IS GOING TO ASK YOU SOME

25 QUESTIONS.

CROSS-EXAMINATION

1  
2 BY MR. RUE:

3 Q NOW AMAYA, I KNOW YOU'VE ASKED -- ANSWERED A LOT OF  
4 QUESTIONS, I'LL TRY TO BE BRIEF, OKAY?

5 A YES, SIR.

6 Q DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU WENT TO FLORIDA?

7 A YES.

8 Q OKAY, WHY?

9 A BECAUSE WE WERE ACTING UP, AND THEY WANTED US TO  
10 STOP ACTING UP AND WANTED OUR LIVES TO BE CHANGED.

11 Q OKAY. DO YOU KNOW HOW LONG YOU WERE THERE?

12 A WE LEFT IN NOVEMBER OF LAST YEAR.

13 Q OKAY. AND THEN YOU WERE BROUGHT BACK IN WHAT I  
14 THINK --

15 A MARCH.

16 Q MARCH? OKAY.

17 UM -- YOU WERE -- I THINK YOU SAID YOU TALKED TO  
18 MISS JACKIE --

19 A YES.

20 Q -- IN FLORIDA?

21 UM -- AND I JUST WANT TO CLARIFY, DID ALL THREE OF  
22 YOU TALK WITH HER AT ONCE OR DID YOU GO --

23 A SEPARATE.

24 Q -- ONE AT A TIME?

25 A WE DID IT ONE AT A TIME.

1           Q     OKAY.  UM -- WAS MISS -- WAS IT JUST -- LIKE FOR  
2 YOUR INTERVIEW, WAS IT JUST YOU AND MISS JACKIE?  
3           A     YES.  
4           Q     OKAY.  THERE WAS NO -- NO ONE ELSE IN THE ROOM, NO  
5 OTHER ADULTS OR ANYTHING LIKE THAT?  
6           A     NO.  
7           Q     DO YOU -- DO YOU KNOW -- UM -- WAS THERE ANY  
8 RECORDING DEVICE, WAS THERE A MICROPHONE IN THERE OR ANYTHING  
9 LIKE THAT, THAT YOU KNOW OF?  
10          A     I DON'T THINK SO.  
11          Q     OKAY.  HOW LONG DID THAT -- IF YOU KNOW, HOW LONG  
12 DID YOU TALK WITH MISS JACKIE?  
13          A     NOT LONG.  
14          Q     OKAY.  UM -- BUT I -- YOU WERE BEING ASKED ABOUT THE  
15 SOLANDERS?  
16          A     YES.  
17          Q     AND -- UM -- YOU WERE BEING AS OPEN AND AS TRUTHFUL  
18 AS YOU COULD POSSIBLY BE, CORRECT?  
19          A     YES.  
20          Q     OKAY.  AND YOU TOLD THEM EVERYTHING YOU POSSIBLY  
21 COULD REMEMBER --  
22          A     YES.  
23          Q     -- RIGHT?  
24                 UM -- YOU DIDN'T MENTION DANIELLE'S NAME IN THAT  
25 INTERVIEW, DID YOU?

1           **A**     WELL, I DID SAY THAT I GOT HIT ON THE ARM.

2           **Q**     YOU DID TELL MISS JACKIE THAT?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- SO AS YOU SIT HERE TODAY, YOU'RE

5 TELLING ME THAT WHEN YOU SPOKE WITH MISS JACKIE YOU TOLD HER

6 ABOUT DANIELLE HITTING YOU ON THE ARM?

7           **A**     YES.

8           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- DO YOU LIKE DANIELLE?

9           **A**     WELL, I ALWAYS WANTED HER TO LIKE ME BECAUSE --

10 WELL, SHE DOES HAVE A REALLY GOOD REASON FOR NOT TO LIKE ME

11 BECAUSE THE WAY I TREATED HER BIOLOGICAL MOM.

12          **Q**     UM -- AND THAT'S SOMETHING THAT -- DO YOU REMEMBER

13 TALKING TO ANYONE BACK WHEN YOU -- AFTER FLORIDA, YOU REMEMBER

14 COMING BACK TO LAS VEGAS AND HAVING A BIG LONG INTERVIEW WITH

15 SOMEONE, DO YOU REMEMBER THAT?

16          **A**     NO.

17          **Q**     YOU DON'T REMEMBER THAT AT ALL?

18          **A**     NO.

19          **Q**     OKAY.  DANIELLE WASN'T THERE ALL THE TIME, THOUGH,

20 WAS SHE?

21          **A**     WELL, SHE WAS THERE WHEN MISS JANET WAS, BUT SHE

22 WASN'T LIKE ALWAYS DOWNSTAIRS, SHE WAS LIKE IN HER ROOM.

23          **Q**     BUT -- RIGHT.  BUT DANIELLE, SHE WAS IN HIGH SCHOOL,

24 SHE WENT TO SCHOOL, TRUE?

25          **A**     YES.

1           **Q**     AND THEN -- UM -- AFTER HIGH SCHOOL SHE WENT AWAY  
2 FROM LAS VEGAS ALTOGETHER, RIGHT, FOR A LITTLE BIT?  
3           **A**     YES.  
4           **Q**     OKAY.  AND SHE WAS IN -- DO YOU KNOW IF SHE WAS AT  
5 COLLEGE?  
6           **A**     I --  
7           **Q**     DO YOU KNOW?  
8           **A**     I THINK, I'M NOT SURE.  
9           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- DURING SOME OF YOUR TIME -- UM -- WITH  
10 THE SOLANDERS, YOU HAD -- UH -- NANNIES?  
11          **A**     YES.  
12          **Q**     DO YOU CALL THEM NANNIES OR BABY-SITTERS, OR WHAT DO  
13 YOU CALL THEM?  
14          **A**     BABYSITTERS.  
15          **Q**     OKAY.  YOU HAD BABYSITTERS.  UM -- I JUST WANT TO  
16 MAKE SURE I HAVE THEM ALL.  THERE WAS ANDREA?  
17          **A**     YES.  
18          **Q**     AND THEN THERE WAS JAN?  
19          **A**     YES.  
20          **Q**     DO YOU REMEMBER JAN?  
21                 AND THEN THERE'S REBECCA?  
22          **A**     YES.  
23          **Q**     OKAY.  WERE THERE ANY MORE THAN THAT, THAT YOU  
24 REMEMBER?  
25          **A**     NO, THOSE.



1           **Q**     OKAY.  AND -- UM -- DANIELLE WAS HOME SOME OF THE  
2 TIMES THAT -- THAT THE BABYSITTERS WERE THERE, RIGHT?  
3           **A**     YES.  
4           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- DO YOU REMEMBER HOW LONG ANDREA WAS A  
5 BABYSITTER FOR YOU?  
6           **A**     SINCE 2011 -- UM --  
7           **Q**     WAS IT A COUPLE MONTHS, A YEAR; DO YOU REMEMBER?  
8           **A**     IT WAS A COUPLE OF YEARS.  
9           **Q**     OKAY.  
10                  AND -- UM -- WHAT ABOUT JAN?  
11           **A**     JAN.  
12           **Q**     IF YOU REMEMBER?  
13           **A**     WE HAD -- WE HAD -- I THINK WE HAD HER IN 2012, AND  
14 THEN SHE LEFT.  IT WAS REBECCA FIRST, MISS REBECCA IN 2012  
15 FIRST, AND THEN JAN.  
16           **Q**     OKAY.  SO IT WENT -- LET ME MAKE SURE -- REBECCA WAS  
17 FIRST, JAN AND THEN ANDREA?  
18           **A**     NO.  ANDREA WAS THAT FIRST NANNY.  
19           **Q**     OKAY.  
20           **A**     AND LAST YEAR WE HAD REBECCA FIRST, SHE WAS THE  
21 FIRST NANNY BEFORE WE MET MISS JAN.  
22           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- REBECCA WASN'T THERE VERY LONG, WAS  
23 SHE?  
24           **A**     NO.  
25           **Q**     OKAY.  UM -- NOW, YOU SHOWED US -- YOU SHOWED THE

1 JUDGE YOUR ELBOW --

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     -- RIGHT?  OKAY.

4               DO YOU REMEMBER GOING -- WHEN YOU CAME BACK TO --

5 UH -- LAS VEGAS, YOU REMEMBER GOING AND SEEING A DOCTOR --

6 UM -- TO SORT OF LOOK AT YOUR BODY EVERY WHERE; DO YOU

7 REMEMBER THAT?

8       **A**     YES.

9       **Q**     YOU REMEMBER TAKING -- HAVING PICTURES TAKEN?

10       **A**     YES.

11       **MR. RUE:**  UM -- COURT'S INDULGENCE.

12               JUDGE, MAY I APPROACH TO ASK HER IF THIS IS ACCURATE?

13       **THE COURT:**  HAS THAT BEEN MARKED?

14       **MR. RUE:**  NO, IT HASN'T.  I SHOULD MARK IT, I'M SORRY.

15       **THE COURT:**  YEAH.

16       **MS. BLUTH:**  WE CAN JUST STIPULATE TO IT COMING IN, JUDGE.

17       **MR. RUE:**  OKAY.  I THINK THE STATE WILL STIPULATE TO IT

18 COMING IN, JUDGE.

19       **THE COURT:**  AND WHAT ARE WE MARKING IT AS, MISS CLERK?

20       **THE CLERK:**  DEFENSE A, I BELIEVE.

21       **MR. RUE:**  YEAH, DEFENSE A.

22       **THE COURT:**  DEFENSE A, AND IT'S STIPULATED TO BE

23 ADMITTED, SO IT WILL BE ADMITTED.

24               (WHEREUPON DEFENSE'S PROPOSED EXHIBIT A WAS MARKED FOR

25               IDENTIFICATION AND ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

1           **MR. RUE:**   JUDGE, MAY I APPROACH?

2           **THE COURT:**   YES.

3           **MR. RUE:**   FIRST.

4           **Q**       UM -- I DIDN'T COME UP HERE AND SEE YOUR ELBOW, BUT

5 IS THAT WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE --

6           **A**       YES.

7           **Q**       -- THE MARKS?

8           **A**       YES.

9           **Q**       AND THERE'S THREE OF THEM?

10          **A**       YES.

11          **Q**       OKAY.

12                   UM -- NOW I THOUGHT I HEARD YOU SAY THAT DANIELLE

13 WAS THE ONE THAT MADE THOSE MARKS.

14          **A**       YES.

15          **Q**       OKAY. I SORT OF WANT TO GET INTO THE DETAILS OF HOW

16 AND WHERE AND WHEN. UM -- SO DO YOU KNOW WHEN THIS HAPPENED?

17          **A**       YES.

18          **Q**       OKAY. WHEN DID THIS HAPPEN?

19          **A**       IT WAS WHEN MISS REBECCA, OR ONE OF THE NANNIES WAS

20 THERE, AND WE WERE -- ALL THREE OF US STOLE, AND THEN SHE HAD

21 CAME DOWNSTAIRS AND CAUGHT US.

22          **Q**       WELL WAIT. WHEN YOU SAY SHE --

23          **A**       I MEAN --

24          **Q**       -- YOU HAVE MISS REBECCA.

25          **A**       IT WAS DANIELLE HAD CAUGHT US, SO SHE WENT AND

1 CALLED MISS JANET, AND -- UM -- SHE CALLED US UPSTAIRS INTO  
2 OUR ROOM AND CLOSED HER DOOR, AND MISS JANET -- UM -- ASKED US  
3 WHY WE STOLE, AND WE HAD TOLD HER, AND WE HAD GOT SPANKED.  
4 AND I THINK I WAS THE SECOND ONE, WE WERE LINED UP, I THINK I  
5 WAS THE SECOND ONE, AND WE LIKE -- YOU KNOW HOW YOU DO  
6 PUSHUPS, THAT'S IN THE POSITION WE WERE IN. SO I HAD  
7 ACCIDENTALLY STEPPED ON SOMETHING OF HER'S, AND SHE GOT MAD SO  
8 SHE HIT ME ON MY ELBOW WITH THE RULER, AND I REMEMBER I SAW  
9 MISS JANET ON THE COMPUTER. I SAID -- I WAS TRYING TO TELL  
10 HER, BUT THEN SHE STARTED MAKING NOISES.

11 Q OKAY. UM -- SO AVA AND ANASTASIA WERE THERE, TOO?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND REBECCA WAS THERE?

14 A SHE WAS NOT IN THE ROOM, BUT SHE WAS OUTSIDE.

15 Q OKAY. SHE WAS OUTSIDE, BUT YOUR -- YOUR TWO SISTERS  
16 WERE IN THE ROOM AND THEY SAW THIS HAPPEN?

17 A YES.

18 Q OKAY. AND -- UM -- DID SHE HIT YOU WITH HER HAND?

19 A PAINT STICK.

20 Q WITH THE PAINT STICK. SHE HIT YOU -- AND IF I'M NOT  
21 MISTAKEN, SHE HIT YOU ONE TIME?

22 A YES.

23 Q SO ONE TIME WITH THE PAINT STICK -- UM -- AND IT WAS  
24 ON THE ELBOW?

25 A YES.

1           Q     OKAY.  WERE YOU BLEEDING?

2           A     NO.  IT JUST LEFT A MARK.

3           Q     OKAY.  IT JUST LEFT A MARK, YOU WEREN'T BLEEDING.

4 BUT THEN RIGHT AFTER THAT REBECCA -- YOU WENT TO REBECCA; IS

5 THAT RIGHT?

6           A     YES.

7           Q     OKAY.  WHAT HAPPENED NEXT?

8           A     I HAD TOLD HER, AND SHE SAID, WELL, OKAY, AND SHE

9 HAD TOOK A PICTURE OF IT ON HER PHONE.

10          Q     OKAY.

11          A     AND SHE SAID THAT SHE WAS GONNA' TALK TO MISS JANET

12 ABOUT IT.

13          Q     OKAY.

14          A     BUT I DON'T THINK SHE EVER DID.

15          Q     OKAY.  SO MISS REBECCA TOOK A PICTURE OF THIS ON HER

16 PHONE.  DID SHE TALK TO AVA AND ANASTASIA ABOUT THIS?

17          A     I DON'T THINK SO, BECAUSE I THINK THEY WERE STILL IN

18 THE ROOM WHEN I HAD LEFT.

19          Q     OKAY.  DID SHE TALK TO DANIELLE ABOUT THAT?

20          A     NO.

21          Q     OKAY.  SO SHE HEARD WHAT YOU SAID, SHE TOOK A

22 PICTURE, AND THEN SHE SAID SHE WAS GOING TO TALK TO MISS JANET

23 ABOUT IT?

24          A     YES.

25          Q     OKAY.  UM -- I UNDERSTAND THAT'S THE INCIDENT OF HOW

1 IT OCCURRED, BUT I'M CURIOUS AS TO WHAT TIME OF YEAR, WHEN DID  
2 THIS OCCUR?

3       **A**     IT WAS AROUND -- IT WAS IN 2012.

4       **Q**     2012.

5               WAS THIS -- UM -- BEFORE OR AFTER -- UM -- YOU HAD  
6 GIVEN UP TRYING TO RIDE A BICYCLE?

7       **A**     I THINK IT WAS AFTER.

8       **Q**     OKAY. AFTER YOU HAD TRIED TO RIDE THE BICYCLE?

9       **A**     YES.

10       **Q**    WAS IT BEFORE OR AFTER -- UM -- YOU INDICATED  
11 THAT -- UM -- MISS JANET HAD PUSHED YOU DOWN THE STAIRS AND  
12 YOUR ARMS WERE -- YOUR ARM WAS BLEEDING?

13       **A**     I DIDN'T FALL ON MY ARM, I JUST FELL, AND I KEPT  
14 WALKING. BUT I GOT THIS MARK FROM DANIELLE HITTING ME WITH A  
15 PAINT STICK.

16       **Q**     I UNDERSTAND THAT. I'M ASKING YOU WHEN. DID IT  
17 OCCUR BEFORE OR AFTER YOU GOT KICKED DOWN THE STAIRS BY MISS  
18 JANET THAT CAUSED BLEEDING TO YOUR ARM? DO YOU KNOW?

19       **A**     I NEVER BLED FROM MY ARM. I JUST FELL ON MY ARM,  
20 AND I JUST KEPT WALKING.

21       **Q**     OKAY. FORGIVE ME, MAYBE I MISHEARD YOU.

22               UM -- I THOUGHT I HEARD YOU SAY A LITTLE WHILE AGO,  
23 THOUGH, WHEN MR. MANN WAS ASKING QUESTIONS HOW YOUR MOM  
24 BAND-AIDED UP THE BLEEDING FROM --

25       **A**     THAT WAS --

1           Q     -- THE ARM.

2           A     -- WHEN I WAS RIDING THE BIKE I HAD FELL AND --

3           Q     OH.

4           A     -- AND MY ARM -- UM -- NOT MY -- MY KNEE WAS

5 BLEEDING AND SHE PUT A BAND-AID ON IT. BUT THEN -- UM --

6 AFTER IN 2000 -- IT WAS -- I THINK IT WAS IN 2011 WHEN THEY

7 HAD TOOK US OUT TO HELP US RIDE THE BIKES, BUT I GOT HIT WITH

8 THE PAINT STICK IN 2012.

9           Q     OKAY. DID THE PAINT STICK BREAK WHEN THIS HAPPENED?

10          A     I DON'T THINK SO.

11          Q     OKAY. SO IT WAS ONE HIT ON THE ELBOW THAT CAUSED

12 THE THREE MARKS, IT DIDN'T BLEED -- UM -- AND IT HAPPENED IN

13 2012?

14          A     YES.

15          Q     OKAY. WAS IT -- YOU HAD A LOT OF PEOPLE -- WELL,

16 SORRY, FORGET THAT.

17                   UM -- DID YOU EVER HAVE OCCASION TO TALK TO ANY CPS

18 WORKERS OR ANYTHING ABOUT BEING HIT WITH A STICK BEFORE YOU

19 WENT TO MARVELOUS GRACE GIRLS ACADEMY?

20          A     NO.

21          Q     NO?

22          A     NOT -- BUT BEFORE THAT, BEFORE -- IN 2011, YES, THEY

23 CAME, BUT IN 2012 NO.

24          Q     WHEN YOU --

25          A     BECAUSE I TOLD MISS REBECCA, BUT SHE NEVER REPORTED

1 IT.

2 Q OKAY. WHEN YOU SAY THEY CAME, CAN YOU SORT OF EX --

3 WHO'S THEY?

4 A THE CPS PEOPLE IN 2011.

5 Q OKAY.

6 A WE WERE -- WE WERE STILL IN SCHOOL, AND THEN ONE DAY

7 I HAD CAME HOME FROM SCHOOL AND MISS JANET HAD OPENED THE

8 DOOR, BECAUSE THEY RUNG THE BELL, AND SHE SAW THE CPS PEOPLE,

9 AND THEY SAID SOMETHING TO HER, AND THEY SAID THAT THEY WANTED

10 TO TALK TO ALL THREE OF US.

11 Q OKAY. AND IS THAT WHEN YOU -- THEY TALKED TO YOU

12 ABOUT PAINT STICKS?

13 A NO.

14 Q NO?

15 A BECAUSE -- I DON'T -- I DON'T THINK THEY HAD STARTED

16 SPANKING US THEN. BEFORE, WHEN WERE FOSTER KIDS, THOUGH, WE

17 GOT POPPED, SOFT, NOT HARD BUT SOFT, BECAUSE MISS HEATHER SAID

18 IT WAS OKAY, BUT IN -- BEFORE THAT I DON'T THINK -- IN 2011 I

19 DON'T THINK WE -- THAT WHOLE YEAR WE DIDN'T GET SPANKED. I

20 DON'T -- I'M NOT SURE, I CAN'T REMEMBER.

21 Q OKAY. SO -- UM -- I JUST WANT TO BE CLEAR. YOU

22 NEVER SPOKE WITH ANY CPS WORKERS BEFORE GOING -- GOING TO

23 FLORIDA --

24 A YEAH.

25 Q -- ABOUT ANY PAINT STICK PROBLEMS?



1           **A**     NO, NOT ABOUT THE PAINT STICKS. I JUST TOLD THEM --  
2     UM -- BECAUSE I DIDN'T WANT TO BE IN THE HOME SO I LIED TO THE  
3     CPS IN 2011, AND BEFORE THAT. BUT THEN -- UM -- IN 2012, NO,  
4     SHE DIDN'T REPORT IT SO NOBODY CAME.

5           **Q**     UM -- AND YOU NEVER REPORTED IT, EITHER; IS THAT  
6     TRUE?

7           **A**     I TOLD MISS REBECCA, BUT WHEN WE WENT TO MARVELOUS  
8     GRACE I HAD TOLD BROTHER BLANKENSHIP.

9           **Q**     OKAY. WHEN DID YOU TELL HIM?

10          **A**     IT WAS A COUPLE DAYS BEFORE MISS JACKIE WAS COMING.

11          **MR. RUE:** OKAY. COULD I HAVE THE COURT'S INDULGENCE?

12          **THE COURT:** YES.

13          (DISCUSSION BETWEEN MR. RUE AND DEFENDANT HINTON.)

14          **MR. RUE:** THANK YOU, MAYA. NOTHING FURTHER.

15          **THE COURT:** OKAY. REDIRECT.

16          MISS BLUTH IS GOING TO ASK YOU A FEW QUESTIONS.

17          **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

18          **THE COURT:** GOOD NEWS IS YOU'RE ALMOST DONE I THINK,  
19     OKAY?

20          **THE WITNESS:** OKAY.

21          **THE COURT:** YOU'RE PATIENT, ACTUALLY.

22          GO AHEAD.

23          **MS. BLUTH:** THANK YOU.

24     ///  
25     ////

REDIRECT EXAMINATION

1

2 BY MS. BLUTH:

3 Q AMAYA, WHEN YOU SAID -- I'M JUST TRYING TO GET SOME  
4 TIMING ALL IN ORDER. YOU SAID THAT BEFORE YOU GOT ADOPTED YOU  
5 GOT POPS, WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

6 A ON MY BOTTOM. BUT IT WASN'T HARD, IT WAS JUST SOFT,  
7 REALLY SOFT, BECAUSE -- UM -- MISS -- I REMEMBER I HAD GOT MAD  
8 BECAUSE I WAS EATING MY CEREAL AT BREAKFAST AND I HAD ELBOWED  
9 MISS JANET IN THE STOMACH, AND IT JUST MADE ME REALLY MAD, SO  
10 I KEPT ACTING UP, AND SHE HAD CALLED MISS HEATHER -- I THINK  
11 SHE CALLED MISS HEATHER, I'M NOT SURE, BUT SHE SAYS TO HER, IS  
12 IT OKAY IF WE POP THEM, AND -- UH -- SHE SAID YES, BUT SHE  
13 POPPED -- MISS JANET POPPED US REAL LIGHT, SHE DIDN'T LIKE  
14 EVER SLAP US HARD OR SHE JUST POPPED US.

15 Q OKAY. SO POP MEANS LIKE -- I DON'T KNOW, LIKE A  
16 SWAT OR --

17 A YES.

18 Q IT'S NOT A -- WITH THE BEATING WITH A STICK?

19 A NO.

20 Q DO I HAVE THAT RIGHT?

21 A YES.

22 Q AND THEN YOU -- WE ALREADY TALKED ABOUT YOU GOT  
23 ADOPTED IN JANUARY OF 2011; IS THAT RIGHT?

24 A YES.

25 Q AND THEN SHORTLY AFTER THAT IS WHEN THE STICK AND

1 THINGS LIKE THAT STARTED HAPPENING?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     OKAY. I JUST WANTED TO MAKE SURE THAT I HAD THAT  
4 CORRECT.

5               NOW, YOU JUST SAID, "I LIED TO CPS IN 2011", IS THAT  
6 WHAT YOU SAID?

7       **A**     YES.

8       **Q**     WHAT DID YOU LIE IN -- TO CPS ABOUT IN 2011?

9       **A**     I KNOW I LIED ABOUT MISS JANET ABOUT SOMETHING, BUT  
10 I KNOW -- THEY HAD CAME, I JUST CAN'T REMEMBER WHAT I SAID  
11 EXACT -- I CAN REMEMBER SOME -- SOMETHING THAT I SAID, BUT NOT  
12 EXACTLY.

13       **Q**     OKAY. COULD YOU TELL ME WHAT YOU DO REMEMBER? IF  
14 YOU REMEMBER ANYTHING, WHAT DO YOU THINK IT WAS?

15       **A**     I REMEMBER THEY HAD CAME AND -- UM -- TALKED TO  
16 EVERYONE IN THE HOUSE AND -- UM -- THEY ASKED US QUESTIONS,  
17 AND THEY TOOK PICTURES OF THE -- OF -- THEY ASKED US -- UM --  
18 DO YOU HAVE ANY MARKS AND WE SAID, AND THEY TOOK PICTURES.  
19 BUT -- I REMEMBER SAYING I DO HAVE SOME BRUISES LIKE WHEN I  
20 FELL. LIKE I REMEMBER LIKE WHEN WE WERE -- IT WAS SHORTLY  
21 AFTER WE HAD GOT ADOPTED, I WAS TRYING TO GET OUT OF BED TO GO  
22 TO THE BATHROOM, AND I HAD FELL ON THE FLOOR BECAUSE I FELT  
23 REALLY WEAK, AND I HAD TOLD MISS JANET. AND I HAD THREW UP  
24 THAT MORNING, ANASTASIA SAW ME, AND I COULDN'T GET UP, BUT I  
25 HAD FALLEN AND I HAD A LITTLE BRUISE, AND THEY HAD TOOK A

1 PICTURE OF THAT, TOO.

2 Q OKAY. AND SO YOU -- YOU REMEMBER YOU SAID A LIE  
3 ABOUT MISS JANET, BUT YOU DON'T REMEMBER WHAT THE LIE WAS?

4 A YEAH. I JUST KNOW THAT IT WAS SOME -- I TOLD -- I  
5 KNOW I TOLD THE CPS PEOPLE I HAVE BRUISES.

6 Q OKAY. NOW, AT THAT TIME, WHEN YOU SAW -- WHEN THE  
7 CPS PEOPLE CAME AND TALKED TO YOU, HAD THE STICK BEATINGS AND  
8 THAT STUFF STARTED YET?

9 A IN 2011, NO.

10 Q OKAY. BECAUSE YOU GOT ADOPTED IN JANUARY OF 2011,  
11 RIGHT?

12 A YES.

13 Q AND SO WHEN DID THE -- WHEN DID ALL OF THIS START  
14 HAPPENING, WHERE YOU STARTED BEING TREATED SO POORLY, LIKE  
15 WITH THE BUCKETS AND THE STICK BEATINGS, IF YOU REMEMBER?

16 A I THINK -- I THINK IT WAS SHORTLY AFTER WE HAD GOT  
17 ADOPT -- NOT SURE -- NOT THAT -- NOT -- NOT -- NOT THAT YEAR,  
18 BUT IT WAS A COUPLE YEARS AGO, I CAN'T REMEMBER.

19 Q OKAY. IS IT HARD TO REMEMBER EVERYTHING?

20 A YEAH.

21 Q BUT YOU KNOW THAT -- THAT STUFF HAPPENED AFTER YOU  
22 GOT ADOPTED?

23 A YES.

24 Q OKAY. IF -- NOW, MR. MANN HAD ASKED YOU SOME  
25 QUESTIONS ABOUT GOING TO THE BATHROOM ON A TIMER, DO YOU

1 REMEMBER THOSE QUESTIONS?

2       **A**     YES.

3       **Q**     NOW, IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT, WERE YOU STILL ALLOWED  
4 TO GO THE NEXT TIME OR DID YOU HAVE TO WAIT, HOW DID THAT  
5 SITUATION WORK?

6       **A**     WELL, LIKE IF WE PEED ON OURSELVES -- UM --  
7 SOMETIMES MISS JANET WOULD SAY, GET UPSTAIRS AND GET YOUR  
8 STUFF READY TO GET IN THE SHOWER, BECAUSE SOMETIMES SHE  
9 DECIDED WHEN SHE WANTED TO GIVE US A SHOWER. SOMETIMES SHE  
10 JUST GET THE FAN AND -- UM -- LIKE LET US DRY, BUT THEN LATER  
11 ON IN THE NIGHT WE'D TAKE A SHOWER.

12       **Q**     OKAY.

13       **A**     BUT WE WERE STILL ALLOWED TO GO TO THE BATHROOM --  
14 UM -- AFTER THAT.

15       **Q**     OKAY. NOW, WERE THERE SOMETIMES WHERE MISS JANET  
16 DIDN'T LET YOU GO TO THE BATHROOM?

17       **A**     WELL THERE -- LIKE IF AVA HAD JUST WENT TO THE  
18 BATHROOM AND THEY HAD JUST CAME DOWNSTAIRS, AND MISS JANET WAS  
19 WALKING -- UM -- WALKING TO HER ROOM, AND I SAID, I HAVE TO GO  
20 TO THE BATHROOM, SHE WOULD -- SHE WOULD BE LIKE, WE HAD -- WHY  
21 DIDN'T YOU SAY SOMETHING, WE JUST WENT TO THE BATHROOM? AND  
22 SHE SAID, LIKE SHE ASKED US WHY AND WE HAD -- WE'D TELL HER  
23 WHY. AND SHE SAID, WELL YOU HAVE TO WAIT TILL TIMES UP,  
24 BECAUSE YOU SHOULD HAVE SAID SOMETHING BEFORE THE -- UM --  
25 BEFORE THE TIME WAS UP FOR -- OR YOU COULD SAY -- WE COULD

1 HAVE SAID AT THE SAME TIME WHEN AVA HAD SAID IT.

2 Q OKAY. NOW, IS THERE A BATHROOM DOWNSTAIRS?

3 A YES.

4 Q SO WHY DID YOU HAVE TO GO UPSTAIRS?

5 A BECAUSE SHE WANT -- SHE DIDN'T WANT US TO USE THE

6 BATHROOM, BECAUSE THAT -- I DON'T KNOW. I KNOW THAT WE -- I

7 DON'T KNOW WHY.

8 Q OKAY. SO YOU HAD TO GO UPSTAIRS TO USE THE

9 BATHROOM?

10 A YES.

11 Q NOW, IF YOU HAD AN ACCIDENT -- UM -- AND THE TIMER

12 STARTED OVER, WERE YOU -- WERE YOU PUNISHED BY THEN HER NOT

13 ALLOWING YOU TO GO THE NEXT TIME?

14 A WELL, SOMETIMES SHE'D SAY OKAY. WELL -- UM -- WHEN

15 SHE'D BE LIKE, OKAY, WELL WHEN I'M DONE YOU GET UP HERE AND

16 USE THE BATHROOM, BUT SHE -- SHE'D SPANK US, NOT AS HARD OR AS

17 MUCH, BECAUSE SHE SAID -- SHE'D BE LIKE -- IT'S LIKE SHE

18 ALWAYS TELL US, WHEN WE DON'T SAY SOMETHING AND THIS IS --

19 SHE'S LIKE, THIS IS WHAT MAKES ME UPSET YOU DON'T SAY

20 SOMETHING WHEN YOU GO TO THE BATHROOM, OR IF IT'S TOO LATE,

21 THAT'S WHAT MAKES ME UPSET. BUT IF YOU SAY SOMETHING AND JUST

22 WANT -- I'M OKAY, YOU'RE STILL GONNA' GET A SPANKING, BUT NOT

23 AS BAD --

24 Q OKAY. SO YOU --

25 A -- BECAUSE YOU SAID SOMETHING.

1           **Q**     SO EVEN IF YOU DID SAY SOMETHING, YOU STILL GOT  
2 SPANKED, THOUGH?

3           **A**     YES.

4           **Q**     OKAY.

5           **A**     SOMETIMES, NOT ALL THE TIME.

6           **Q**     SO YOU GOT SPANKED IF YOU DIDN'T ASK AND YOU WET  
7 YOUR PANTS?

8           **A**     YES.

9           **Q**     AND YOU GOT SPANKED IF YOU DID ASK?

10          **A**     YES. IF WE -- SOMEONE JUST WENT AND THEY -- AFTER  
11 THAT YOU ASKED AGAIN.

12          **Q**     OKAY. SO THEN, BECAUSE YOU WERE GETTING SPANKED  
13 WHEN YOU ASKED AND WHEN YOU DIDN'T ASK, DID IT MAKE YOU SCARED  
14 TO ASK?

15          **A**     YES.

16          **Q**     UM -- SO BECAUSE YOU WERE SCARED TO ASK, SOMETIMES  
17 DID YOU GO IN YOUR PANTS?

18          **A**     YES.

19          **MR. MUELLER:** OBJECTION, AS TO LEADING.

20          **THE COURT:** SUSTAINED.

21 **BY MS. BLUTH:**

22          **Q**     UM -- WERE THERE EVER ANY TIMES WHEN YOU HAD AN  
23 ACCIDENT -- UM -- I WAS GOING SAY HAD AN ACCIDENT ON ACCIDENT.  
24 BUT, I MEAN, WAS THERE EVER A TIME WHERE YOU WENT, PEED IN  
25 YOUR PANTS OR POOP IN YOUR PANTS ON ACCIDENT, YOU DIDN'T MEAN

1 TO?

2       **A**       WELL, I REMEMBER THERE WAS THIS ONE TIME -- UM --

3 THE DOCTOR HAD GAVE US -- HE GAVE ME MEDICINE TO TAKE OVER THE

4 WEEKEND, AND I REALLY HAD TO GO, AND IT HELPS YOUR STOMACH,

5 LIKE IT HELPS -- IT HELPS LIKE -- MISS JANET SAID BECAUSE

6 THAT -- SHE GAVE ME THE MEDICINE, AND I DIDN'T MAKE IT TO THE

7 BATHROOM BECAUSE IT HAD SOMETHING TO DO WITH -- I DON'T KNOW

8 WHAT IT WAS, BUT IT HAD -- IT WAS COMING DOWN FAST AND I

9 DIDN'T MAKE IT, AND HAD TOLD HER, AND SHE SAID, I UNDERSTAND

10 BECAUSE YOU'RE TAKING THE MEDICINE, BUT SHE WAS OKAY WITH THAT

11 BECAUSE SHE UNDERSTOOD.

12       **Q**       OKAY. SO ON THE TIMES WHEN YOU WERE TOO SCARED TO

13 ASK TO GO TO THE BATHROOM, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN?

14       **A**       WE'D GET IN TROUBLE FOR NOT SAYING NOTHING.

15       **Q**       OKAY. AND THEN IF YOU DIDN'T ASK TO GO TO THE

16 BATHROOM, LIKE HOW -- I MEAN, DID YOU JUST WAIT TILL NEXT TIME

17 OR DID YOU GO IN YOUR PANTS OR WHAT WOULD HAPPEN?

18       **A**       WELL LIKE IF I DIDN'T ASK I WOULD BE ABLE TO HOLD IT

19 TILL NEXT TIME, OR IF I HAD TO GO REALLY, REALLY BAD -- UM --

20 AND I DIDN'T SAY NOTHING, I WOULD GET IN TROUBLE, BUT LIKE --

21 UM -- USUALLY I WOULD HOLD IT FOR A LONG TIME. LIKE IF I HAD

22 TO GO JUST A LITTLE BIT -- UM -- I COULD HOLD IT TILL THE NEXT

23 BATHROOM BREAK. BUT IF I HAD TO GO REALLY BAD, I COULDN'T, SO

24 I HAVE TO GO.

25       **Q**       OKAY. SO WOULD YOU EVER FLOOD YOUR PANTS?